

PYGMALION

賣 花 女

ACT I

Covent Garden¹ at 11.15 p.m. Torrents of heavy summer rain. Cab² whistles blowing frantically in all directions. Pedestrians running for shelter into the market and under the portico of St. Paul's Church,³ where there are already several people, among them a lady and her daughter in evening dress. They are all peering out gloomily at the rain, except one man with his back turned to the rest, who seems wholly preoccupied with⁴ a note-book in which he is writing busily.

The church clock strikes the first quarter.

The Daughter [*in the space between the central pillars, close to the one on her left*] I'm getting chilled to the bone.⁵ What can⁶ Freddy⁷ be doing all this time? He's⁸ been gone twenty minutes.

The Mother [*on her daughter's right*] Not so long. But he ought to have got⁹ us a cab by this.³

A Bystander [*on the lady's right*] He won't get no cab¹¹ not until half-past eleven, missus,¹² when they come back after dropping their theatre fares.¹¹

The Mother. But we must have a cab. We can¹³ stand here until half-past eleven. It's too bad.¹⁵

¹ Covent Garden: 倫敦地名。 ² cab: carriage 之簡, 通常指“出租馬車”。或稱 taxi, 或 taxi-cab。 ³ St. Paul's Church (= St. Paul's Cathedral, 或簡稱 St. Paul's): 倫敦之大教堂。 ⁴ to be preoccupied with something: 專心於某事, 全副精神為所吸引而忘其他一切事物。參看: to be occupied with something [忙做某事]。 ⁵ to be chilled to the bone: 徹骨骨髓。 ⁶ can: 常作猜度, 揣摩之用法, 如遺失物件未知何人偷去, 即問 Who can it be? ⁷ Freddy, Frederick 之簡, 通用於親朋間。

第一幕

夜間十一時十五分，在谷芬花園。一陣陣的夏天霖雨。四處八方馬車笛子狂叫的聲音。行人跑進市場及聖保羅大教堂的廊下避雨，這廊下已經有了一些人，其中有一個婦人同她的女兒，也都穿着晚禮服。大家都正在焦灼的探頭觀望雨勢，只除了一個男子，背向其餘的人，好像聚精會神地在一本筆記簿裏忙着寫字。教堂的鐘打一刻。

女兒 [在中央柱石之間，而靠近她左旁一柱] 我凍得透骨了。佛來弟到底什麼事？他去了已經二十分鐘了。

母親 [在她女兒右旁] 沒有這麼久。但是到此刻也早該替我們叫到一輛馬車了。

親者 [在婦人右旁] 太太，他非等到十一點半，車夫送完看戲的乘客回來以後，叫不到車。

母親 但是我們非有馬車不可。我們不能在這兒站到十一點半呵。真糟糕！

如前，如言“阿佛”。⁸ hes (he's)=he has (參閱序文)。⁹ ought to he got: 係未嘗 got, 指過去所無之事; 在現時用 ought to get. ¹⁰ by t: (time): 到此刻。參看: at this time [此刻]; by the end of this nth [到本月底]。¹¹ wont (won't) get no cab: no cab 應作 any c 此種 double negatives 係英美俚語說法, 如 don't know anything you know nothing. ¹² missus: 通常作 missis (Mrs.). ¹³ fares: 即“車資”, 此指“乘客”。¹⁴ cant=can't. ¹⁵ too bad: 通用惋惜之語。

PYGMALION

The Bystander. Well,¹ it aint² my fault, miss.

The Daughter. If Freddy had³ a bit of gumption,⁴ he would have got one at the theatre door.

The Mother. What could he have done, poor boy?

The Daughter. Other people got cabs. Why couldn't⁵ he?

Freddy rushes in out of the rain from the Southampton Street side, and comes between them closing a dripping umbrella. He is a young man of twenty, in evening dress, very wet round the ankles.

The Daughter. Well, havnt⁶ you got a cab?

Freddy. There's not one to be had for love or money.⁷

The Mother. Oh, Freddy, there must be one. You can't⁸ have tried.

The Daughter. It's too tiresome. Do you expect us to go and get one ourselves?

Freddy. I tell you they're all engaged. That was so sudden: nobody was prepared; and everybody had to take a cab. I've been to⁹ Charing Cross one way and nearly to Ludgate Circus the other; and they were all engaged.

The Mother. Did you try Trafalgar Square?

Freddy. There wasn't one at Trafalgar Square.

¹ well: 口頭語, 無特別意義。 ² aint (ain't) (俚語) = isn't. in't 係 am (is, are) not, have not, has not 之簡, 惟此種俚語普通人所不用。 ³ if . . . had: 設想之辭, 知其無 (has not), 故用 past. ⁴ gumption (通用於白話): 機變; 靈敏精神; 魄力, 氣魄。 ⁵ can't = couldn't. ⁶ havnt = haven't (參閱片文: 以下凡省去撇號 [']) 以此

旁觀者 喝，這個不能怪我啊，太太。

女 兒 佛來弟要使真有點魄力的話，他應該在戲院門口就叫到了。

母 親 教他有什麼辦法呢，可憐的孩子？

女 兒 別人叫得到車。爲什麼他叫不到？

佛來弟冒着雨從騷審敦街方面飛奔而至，站在她們兩人中間，合着一把滴水的洋傘。他是二十歲的青年，穿着晚禮服，足踝處淋得很溼。

女 兒 喂，你沒叫到馬車麼？

佛來弟 無論如何想法子，一輛也沒有。

母 親 啊！佛來弟，一定有的。是你沒有好好的想法子。

女 兒 太討厭了。難道你要教我們自己去叫車不成？

佛來弟 我告訴你，車都被人叫去了。雨是這般的突如其來；沒有人有準備；誰都得叫一輛車。我這頭走到哲令克老思，那頭差不多走到勒格特圍道，車都被人叫去了。

母 親 突拉法羅嘎方場你去看看沒有？

佛來弟 突拉法羅嘎方場也沒有。

類推，不復一一注出。⁷ for love or money (成語)：或動之以愛，或誘之以利。參看中文成語“無論如何威脅利誘”。⁸ cant (can't)：含有罷廢之意。⁹ to have been to：去過。如：Where have you been (不用 gone)？¹⁰ Trafalgar Square：倫敦一大方場，常爲民衆開會演說之處。

The Daughter. Did you try?

Freddy. I tried as far as Charing Cross Station. Did you expect me to walk to Hammersmith?¹

The Daughter. You havnt tried at all.

The Mother. You really are very helpless,²
Freddy. Go again; and dont come back until you have found a cab.

Freddy. I shall simply get soaked for nothing.³

The Daughter. And what about us? Are we to⁴ stay here all night in this draught,⁵ with next to nothing on.⁶ You selfish pig—

Freddy. Oh, very well: I'll go, I'll go. [*He opens his umbrella and dashes off Strandwards,⁷ but comes into collision with⁸ a flower girl, who is hurrying in for shelter, knocking her basket out of her hands. A blinding flash of lightning, followed instantly by a rattling peal of thunder, orchestrates⁹ the incident.*]

The Flower Girl. Nah than, Freddy; look wh' y' gowin, deah.¹⁰

Freddy. Sorry [*he rushes off*].

The Flower Girl [*picking up her scattered flowers and replacing them in the basket*] Theres menners f² yer!¹¹ Te-oo bunches o voylets trod into the mad.¹² [*She sits down on the plinth of the column, sorting¹³ her flowers, on the lady's right. She is not at all*

¹ Hammersmith: 敦倫市極西一區。 ² helpless: 一籌莫展, 無用(注意非“不可幫助”之義)。 ³ for nothing: 白白的。 ⁴ are to=should. ⁵ draught: 讀如 [draɪt]. ⁶ next to nothing=almost nothing. with his hat on, with little on: on 字指“穿”。 ⁷ Strandwards (=towards the Strand): 向 Strand 街那一方面去。 ⁸ to come into collision with: 迎面相撞。 ⁹ to orchestrate [ˈɔ:kɪstreɪt]: 此字頗罕

女兒 你真的去看過了麼？

佛來弟 我一直跑到哲令克老思車站。難道你要教我一直走到漢墨思米索不成？

女兒 你簡直沒去看看。

母親 你這個人真沒用，佛來弟。你再去；找不到車，別回來。

佛來弟 教我去在雨裏頭白弄得一身跑溼罷了。

女兒 我們呢？教我們就這樣等於不穿衣裳，在這風頭裏站一夜麼？你這自私的豬羅……

佛來弟 好，好；我去，我去。〔他打開洋傘向思突蘭街方面跑去，但是和一個正跑來避雨的賣花女撞了一個滿懷，把她的花籃從手裏敲落。一陣閃爍奪目的電光，過後便是轟轟隆隆的雷鳴，爲這件事奏樂。〕

賣花女 Naw naw, 佛來弟；你走路也得帶帶眼睛啊，老兄。

佛來弟 對不住〔飛奔而去〕。

賣花女 〔把撒在地上的花拾起來，放回籃裏〕這樣沒體統！兩紫紫蘿蘭踩在爛泥裏。〔她坐在柱座上，在那婦人右旁，整理她的花。她的容貌並不動

用，係由 orchestra 演奏而來。¹⁰ Nah, ... deah. = Now, then, Freddy: look where you're going, dear. (此係倫敦土白；dear 如言“朋友啊”。)¹¹ Theres manners? yer! (倫敦土白) = There's manners for you! (manners = 規矩，禮貌；行徑。)¹² Te-oo... mad. = Two bunches of violets, trod into the mud. (倫敦土白中凡-ing 一律讀如 [-in]；元音讀法參看下頁註 8) ¹³ to sort: 甄別，分類；整理。

an attractive person. She is perhaps eighteen, perhaps twenty, hardly older. She wears a little sailor hat of black straw that has long been exposed to the dust and soot of London and has seldom if ever¹ been brushed. Her hair needs washing rather badly:² its mousy color can hardly be natural. She wears a shoddy black coat that reaches nearly to her knees and is shaped to her waist. She has a brown skirt with a coarse apron. Her boots are much the worse for wear.³ She is no doubt⁴ as clean as she can afford to⁵ be; but compared to the ladies she is very dirty. Her features are no worse than theirs; but their condition leaves something to be desired;⁶ and she needs the services⁷ of a dentist.]

The Mother. How do you know that my son's name is Freddy, pray?

The Flower Girl. Ow, eez ye-ooa san, is e? Wal, fewd dan y' de-ooty bawmz a mather should, eed now bettern to spawl a pore gel's flahrzn than ran awy athaht pyin. Will ye-oo py me f' them?⁸ [Here, with apologies, this desperate attempt to represent her dialect without a phonetic alphabet must be abandoned as unintelligible outside London.]

The Daughter. Do nothing of the sort, mother. The ideal!⁹

¹ seldom if ever (成語): 即有亦極罕。 ² needs... badly = needs... greatly. ³ the worse for wear = rather worn. wear 作 n. 用, much 形容 the worse. ⁴ no doubt: 一定,無疑的(此係 adv. phr., 可隨意插入句中)。 ⁵ can afford to: 有能力。 cannot afford to = 無能力。如 cannot afford to buy it, to offend him. [買不起,犯不逾得罪他]。 ⁶ leaves something to be desired: 未盡如願,“美中不足”。 ⁷ services: 常作 pl. 用,如言“幫忙,照拂,服務,料理”,此處指其牙齒不潔。 ⁸ Ow, ... f' them? = Oh, he is your son, is he? Well, 'f you'd (= if you had) done your duty by him as a mother should, he'd (= he would) know better than to spoil a poor girl's flowers and then run away without paying. Will you pay me for them? — 倫敦

人。大概十八歲，也許二十，然而不見得在二十以上。頭上戴的一頂水兵式的黑草帽，早薰染過倫敦的灰塵與煤煙，極罕刷淨過，說不定就沒刷過一次。她的頭髮髒得可以，有待洗滌；那種鼠灰色大概不會是天然的。身上穿了一件粗惡的黑衣，長得幾乎齊膝，腰身貼緊。一條棕色的裙上面，罩着粗圍裙。她的皮鞋已經穿的破爛。自然在她自己總算是打扮得乾淨極了；但是與那些閨媛比較起來，就算很骯髒。她的面目不比她們壞；但是那種情狀頗有可改良之餘地；而且她的牙齒也須找牙醫生去整理一下。]

母親

你何以知道我的兒子叫佛來弟，你說啊？

賣花女

哦，他是你的兒子，真的麼？ 嗚，倘使你好好的管教，他應該不至於這樣不識大體，弄壞了一個窮苦女孩的花兒，不給錢就跑開了。 你肯給我錢麼？ [這裏，請看官原諒，這樣的不使用發音字母而勉強把她的方言寫出的嘗試應該放棄，認為在倫敦以外看不明白。]

女兒

一點不要給她，母親。 別妄想！

士白中 vowels 多半放低（開口），如 [e] 作 [æ] (*then, well* 讀如 *than, [wæll]*); [æ] 作 [e] (*manners* 讀如 ['menæz]); [ɑ:] 作 [ju:] (*two* 讀如 [tju:]); [ʌ] 作 [æ] (*mud, son* 讀如 *mad, [sæən]*); [ei] 作 [ai] (*pay* 讀如 *pie*); [ou] 作 [au] (*no* 讀如 *now*); [ai] 作 [ɔ:] 或 [oi] (*buy* 讀如 [bo:] 或 *boy*); [oi] 作 [ɔ:] (*spoil* 讀如 [spo:l]); [aiə] 作 [oi] (*violet* 讀如 ['voilit]); [au] 作 [ɑ:] (*now* 讀如 [nɑ:]); [ie] 作 [ia:] (*dear* 讀如 [dia:]); -ing [-ig] 讀如 -in [-in]; [h] 音極弱，幾至完全消滅……至若 *and* 省作 [n], *us* 省作 [z], *your* 省作 [j] 或 [jə], *poor* 讀如 *pore* [pɔ:, pœ], *flower* 讀如 [fla:(ə)] ([aue] 中 [u] 音極弱), *girl* 一字讀如 [gɛl], 則係英語所常有，並不限於倫敦士白。° *the ideal* 如言“不識好歹”，“勿作妄想。”

The Mother. Please allow me,¹ Clara. Have you any pennies?²

The Daughter. No. I've nothing smaller than sixpence.³

The Flower Girl. [*hopefully*] I can give you change⁴ for a tanner,⁵ kind lady.

The Mother [*to Clara*]. Give it to me. [*Clara parts reluctantly.*] Now. [*to the girl*] This is for your flowers.

The Flower Girl. Thank you kindly, lady.

The Daughter. Make her give you the change. These things are only a penny a bunch.

The Mother. Do hold your tongue, Clara. [*To the girl*] You can keep the change.

The Flower Girl. Oh, thank you, lady.

The Mother. Now tell me how you know that young gentleman's name.

The Flower Girl. I didn't.

The Mother. I heard you call him by it.⁶ Don't try to deceive me.

The Flower Girl [*protesting*]. Whos trying to deceive you? I called him Freddy or Charlie same as you might yourself if you was⁸ talking to a stranger and wished to be pleasant. [*She sits down beside her basket.*]

¹ Please allow me: 請人讓路或站開時所用語, 如言“對不住”, “借光。” ² penny: 辨士(英國銅幣)。複數請款時作 pence [辨士, 指可數之銅幣時作 pennies。 ³ sixpence: 六辨士(英國銀幣)。讀 [siks

母親 讓我來，克萊喇。你有銅子兒（辨士）沒有？

女兒 沒有。我沒有比六辨士更小的錢。

賣花女 [覺得有希望] 好太太，你給我一個“潭內”（半先令），我能找還給你。

母親 [對克萊喇] 拿給我。[克萊喇有難色，勉強交出來。] Naw, [對賣花女] 這是給你花錢。

賣花女 謝謝，太太。

女兒 教她找你零錢。這東西一繫只賣一辨士。

母親 不要多嘴，克萊喇。[對賣花女] 零錢你留住，不必找了。

賣花女 哦，多謝，太太。

母親 現在告訴我，那位相公的名字，你怎麼知道的？

賣花女 我不知道啊。

母親 我聽見你叫他名字的。不要瞞我。

賣花女 [抗辯] 誰想瞞你？我叫他佛來弟或查利，譬如你同一個陌生人說話想要同他親熱，不也是這樣的麼？[她坐在花籃旁邊。]

pens, -pens]. ⁴ change (不用 pl.): 零錢。如 Have you any change?

[有零錢沒有?] ⁵ tanner: 英國銀幣，值六辨士。 ⁶ by it: it 指 name.

⁷ same as: 依文法應作 just as. ⁸ if you was: 依文法應作 if you were.

The Daughter. Sixpence thrown away! Really, mamma, you might have spared¹ Freddy that. [*She retreats in disgust behind the pillar.*]

An elderly gentleman of the amiable military type rushes into shelter, and closes a dripping umbrella. He is in the same plight² as Freddy, very wet about the ankles. He is in evening dress, with a light overcoat. He takes the place left vacant by the daughter's retirement.

The Gentleman. Phew!

The Mother [*to the gentleman*] Oh, sir, is there any sign³ of its stopping?

The Gentleman. I'm afraid not. It started worse than ever about two minutes ago [*he goes to the pillar beside the flower girl; puts up his foot on it; and stoops to turn down his trouser ends*].

The Mother. Oh dear! [*She retires sadly and joins her daughter.*]

The Flower Girl [*taking advantage of⁴ the military gentleman's proximity to establish friendly relations with him*] If it's worse, it's a sign it's nearly over. So cheer up, Captain; and buy a flower off a poor girl.

The Gentleman. I'm sorry. I havnt any change.

The Flower Girl. I can give you change, Captain.

The Gentleman. For a sovereign?⁵ I've nothing less.

¹ to spare: 省, 留。知其不留, 故用 might have spared (past) [本可以省.....], 如就 pres. 言, 则用 might spare. ² plight: 情狀。與 condition 略異, 通常指不佳之狀, 如 sorry plight. ³ sign: 預兆, 先兆。

女兒 白丟掉六辨士！真的，媽，這錢倒不如留給佛來弟了。〔她快快不樂的退立柱後。〕

一個類似和霏的軍人的中年先生跑來避雨，合起一把淋水的洋傘。他的情狀與佛來弟相同，足踝處很溼。他穿着晚禮服，及薄大衣。他立在女兒退出的空位上。

先生 P-y-oo!

母親 〔對先生〕啊，先生，看這樣子雨快要停止麼？

先生 不見得吧。約摸兩分鐘前，又下的比先前更利害起來。〔他走到賣花女旁邊的柱座，把腳蹺在座上，彎下身去放下捲起的褲管。〕

母親 倒霉！〔她悶悶不樂的退後，和她女兒站在一起。〕

賣花女 〔趁着與那個武人靠近的機會，想同他攀談起來〕如果下的更利害，就是雨快要停止的兆頭。唉，不用急，隊長，跟一個窮苦女孩子買朵花兒罷。

先生 對不住。我沒有零錢。

賣花女 我可以找給你，隊長。

先生 找我一鎊？我沒有更小的。

to take advantage of: 趁……之機會。 sovereign [ˈsɒvrɪn]: 英
國之一鎊金幣 (pound sterling)。此係硬幣，因一面印有君主肖像，故云。

1鎊 = 20先令; 1先令 = 12辨士。

本報 The Flower Girl. Garn!¹ Oh do buy a flower off me, Captain. I can change half-a-crown.² Take this for tuppence.³

本報 The Gentleman. Now dont be troublesome: theres a good girl.⁴ [*Trying his pockets*] I really havnt any change—Stop: heres three hapence,⁵ if thats any use to you [*he retreats to the other pillar*].

The Flower Girl [*disappointed, but thinking three halfpence better than nothing*] Thank you, sir.

The Bystander [*to the girl*] You be careful: give him a flower for it. Theres a bloke⁶ here behind taking down every blessed word⁷ youre saying. [*All turn to the man who is taking notes.*]

The Flower Girl [*springing up terrified*] I aint⁸ done nothing wrong⁹ by speaking to the gentleman. Ive a right to sell flowers if I keep off the kerb.¹⁰ [*Hysterically*] I'm a respectable girl: so help me,¹¹ I never spoke to him except to ask him to buy a flower off me. [*General hubbub, mostly sympathetic to the flower girl, but deprecating her excessive sensibility. Cries of Dont start hollerin.*¹² Whos hurting you? Nobody's going to touch you. Whats the good of fussing?¹³ Steady on. Easy, easy, etc., come from the elderly staid spectators, who pat her comfortingly. Less patient ones bid

¹ garn! gone 之俚音，一種表示厭惡之詞。 ² crown: “王帽”，英國銀幣，值五先令； half-crown: “半王帽”，英國銀幣，值二先令半。 ³ tuppence: 正寫作 twopence，值仍讀 ['tʌpens]。 ⁴ Theres (there's) a good girl (boy): 乖乖的，不要吵。 ⁵ hapenny: 正寫作 halfpenny，但仍讀如 ['heip(ə)ni]；複數 halfpence ['heip(ə)ns] 或 halfpennies。 ⁶ bloke (白話)=chap, fellow, 如言“漢”，“老”，“僮”，“人”，“村夫”。 ⁷ every blessed word: blessed 加重 every 之義，此字含有 cursed 之語，意為被詛咒之詞；惟現於書 every blessed fool [任何人]，not a blessed cent [英名一文]，較用 damned 一字 (every damned fool; not a

賣花女 咳！請你跟我買朵兒吧，隊長。“半王帽”，我找得出。這個賣你兩辨士。

先生 Wi, 不要吵；這才是個好孩子。〔摸着口袋〕我實在沒有零錢——等一會：這兒有三個半辨士，看你有沒有什麼用處〔他退到另一柱石〕。

賣花女 〔失望的，但是以爲三個半辨士總聊勝於無〕謝謝你，先生。

旁觀者 〔對賣花女〕你要小心一點：他給你錢，你得給他一朵兒。後頭有一位把你的話一個個字都記下來了。〔大家回頭看那個正在筆記的人。〕

賣花女 〔慌張的跳起來〕我對那位先生說話，並沒有什麼錯兒。只要不站在馬路邊上，我有賣花的權利。〔發癡似的〕我是規矩的女人：的的確確，我除了請他買花以外沒有對他說話。〔大家鼓噪起來，多半對賣花女表示同情，但是不以她的神經過敏爲然。有人喊着“不要嚷了。”“誰欺負了你？”“沒有人要惹動你。”“這樣大驚小怪做什麼？”“安靜些。”“放心，放心，”云云。這種種喊聲由那些長輩穩健的觀衆發出來，這些人

damned cent) 雅馴。⁸ aint (ain't) (俚語) = haven't. 參看 p. 4, 註 2.⁹ nothing wrong: 英文中形容 anything, something, nothing 的 adj. 一定放在後面 (如 anything new, something funny, nothing strange). 此處 I aint (ain't) done nothing wrong 依文法應作 I haven't done anything wrong. ¹⁰ kerb: 馬路上行人之處，高出車路，其兩界之處 (邊石；水門汀) 謂之 kerb, 或作 curb (kerbstone, curbstone). ¹¹ so help me: so help me God 之簡，即“我敢發誓”之意。¹² holle in (外語)：咆哮，狂叫。¹³ fussing (亦常作 making fuss): 撻什，興波作浪，大驚小怪，或小題大做。又，fussy (adj.): 好作無謂紛擾。

her shut her head,¹ or ask her roughly what is wrong with her. A remoter group, not knowing what the matter is, crowd in and increase the noise with question and answer: Whats the row?² Whatshe do?³ Where is he? A tec⁴ taking her down. What! him? Yes: him over there: Took money off the gentleman, etc. The flower girl, distraught⁵ and mobbed,⁶ breaks through them to the gentleman, crying wildly] Oh, sir, dont let him charge me. You dunno⁷ what it means to me. They take away my character⁸ and drive me on the streets for speaking to gentlemen. They—

The Note Taker [*coming forward on her right, the rest crowding after him*] There, there, there, there! whos hurting you, you silly girl? What do you take me for?⁹

The Bystander. It's all right: hes a gentleman: look at his boots. [*Explaining to the note taker*] She thought you was a copper's¹⁰ nark,¹¹ sir.

The Note Taker [*with quick interest*] Whats a copper's nark?

The Bystander [*inapt at definition*] It's a—well, it's a copper's nark, as you might say. What else would you call it? A sort of informer.¹²

The Flower Girl [*still hysterical*] I take my Bible oath¹³ I never said a word—

The Note Taker [*overbearing but good-humored*] Oh, shut up, shut up. Do I look like a policeman?

¹ to shut one's head: 意即“不要瞎轉念頭”。² row ([rau], 非 [rou]): 吵架; 鬧翻。如: had a row with him [跟他吵架]。³ whatshe [ˈwɒtʃi:] do? = what does she do? ⁴ tec (殊語) = detective [偵探]。⁵ distraught (distract 的另一 p.p.): 精神錯亂, 發狂。⁶ mobbed: to mob a person = 聚眾滋擾或毆擊凌辱某人。⁷ dunno: don't know 之訛。

向她撫慰。較躁急的人教她別胡思亂想，或直截的問她什麼事。站得較遠的一羣人，不知是怎麼一回事，也擁上前來喊喊喳喳的你言我語：“吵什麼事？”“她什麼事？”“他在哪兒？”“一個偵探記下她的話。”“什麼！他？”“是的；就是那邊的那一位。”“拿了那位先生的錢，”云云。賣花女羞惱欲狂，又受衆人滋擾，於是由人羣中鑽出來找那位先生，大聲狂叫] 啊，先生，不要讓他們告發我。你不知道這對於我有多少利害。他們要取消我的品行保證書，趕我在街上浪蕩，爲了我跟男人搭話。他們——

筆記者 [從她右旁走出，其餘的人也跟着他擁上前來] Naw, naw naw, naw! 誰招惹了你，你這癡丫頭？你以爲我是誰？

旁觀者 不礙事的：他是一位先生：你瞧他的皮鞋。〔對筆記者解釋〕她以爲你是包打聽，先生。

筆記者 [感覺銳敏的興趣] 什麼叫包打聽？

旁觀者 [不善於下界說] 就是—— 嗯，就是個包打聽，比方這樣說。不然你怎麼稱呼？一種祕密的偵探員。

賣花女 [還是神經錯亂的] 我以可指着聖經發誓，我沒說一句——

筆記者 [態度軒昂，但是和藹的] 啊，不要作聲，不要作聲。你看我像個巡警麼？

⁸ character: 英國備人介紹書或品行記錄書。又此字通常指“名譽”(如: has a bad character = 名譽不好)。⁹ to take one for: 當作, 視爲。¹⁰ copper (殊語): 巡警, 巡捕。或作 cop。¹¹ nark (殊語): 密探, 包打聽。因係殊語, 故有此問。¹² informer: 告密者。¹³ Bible oath: 西俗在法庭上證人手按聖經而誓, 故云。

The Flower Girl [*far from reassured*] Then what did you take down my words for? How do I know whether you took me down right? You just shew me what youve wrote¹ about me. [*The note taker opens his book and holds it steadily under her nose, though the pressure of the mob² trying to read it over his shoulders would upset a weaker man.*] Whats that? That aint proper writing. I cant read that.

The Note Taker. I can. [*Reads, reproducing her pronunciation exactly*] "Cheer ap, Keptin; n' baw ya fahr orf a pore gel."³

The Flower Girl [*much distressed*] It's because I called him Captain. I meant no harm.⁴ [*To the gentleman*] Oh, sir, dont let him lay a charge⁵ agen⁶ me for a word like that. You—

The Gentleman. Charge! I make no charge. [*To the note taker*] Really, sir, if you are a detective, you need not begin protecting me against molestation by young women until I ask you. Anybody could see that the girl meant no harm.

The Bystanders Generally [*demonstrating⁷ against police espionage*] Course⁸ they could. What business is it of yours?⁹ You mind your own affairs. He wants promotion, he does. Taking down people's words! Girl never said a word to him. What harm if she did? ✓ Nice thing, a girl cant shelter from the rain without being insulted, etc., etc., etc. [*She is conducted by the more sympathetic demonstrators back to her*

¹ youve (you've) wrote: 應作 you've written. ² mob: 無知之羣衆 (參看 p. 16, 註 6)。³ Cheer ap, Keptin... gel. (倫敦士白) = Cheer up, Captain; and buy your flower off a poor girl. 倘若 -tain 讀 [-tin], your 讀 [je, j], off 讀如 [o:ɪ] 等, 並非限於俚音, 而爲英國士人所常用。 (參看 p. 8, 註 8) ⁴ to mean any (or no) harm: (不)

賣花女 [絕未放心] 那麼你爲什麼把我的話記下來？我怎麼知道你沒有記錯？給我看你寫些什麼。〔筆記者把簿子攤開，一直湊到她的鼻尖，雖然圍在他肩後要想閱讀的大衆真要把體力較差的人壓倒〕那個是什麼？那不是正經文字。我讀不來。

筆記者 我讀得來呢。〔他讀着；正確的模仿她的發音〕“Cheer ap, Keptin; n' baw ya flahr orf a pore gel.”（不用急，隊長；跟一個窮苦的孩子賣朵花兒罷。）

賣花女 [甚窟] 是因爲我稱他隊長。我沒有安着什麼壞心眼兒。〔對那位先生〕唉，先生，不要讓他爲這麼一個字來告發我。你——

先生 告發！我告發誰！〔對筆記者〕真的，先生，如果你真是一位偵探，我沒有請你之先，你不必擔心我禁不起年輕女人的糾纏而來保護我，誰也看得出這個女孩子是沒有惡意的。

一般的旁觀者 [表示反對巡警的暗查方法] 自然看得出。這與你有什麼相干？管你自己的事。他想要邀功升級，真的。記錄人家的說話！那女子沒對他說起一個字。即使有，有什麼妨礙？好像伙，女人家避雨也免不了受人鄙薄，云云，云云。

懷惡意。⁵ to charge (or lay a charge) against a person: 控告某人。
⁶ agen: against 之俗字。⁷ to demonstrate: 在此處微含“示威”之義。參看: demonstration [示威遊行]。⁸ course (殊語)=of course.
⁹ What business [biznis] is it of yours? 義見譯文。參看: It's none of your business [與你無干]。

plinth, where she resumes her seat and struggles with her emotion.

The Bystander. He aint a tec. Hes a blooming¹ busybody: thats what he is. I tell you, look at his boots.

The Note Taker [*turning on him genially*] And how are all your people down at Selsey?

The Bystander [*suspiciously*] Who told you my people come from Selsey?

The Note Taker. Never you mind. They did. [*To the girl*] How do you come to be up so far east? You were born in Lisson Grove.

The Flower Girl [*appalled*] Oh, what harm is there in my leaving Lisson Grove? It wasnt fit for a pig to live in; and I had to pay four-and-six² a week. [*In tears*]. Oh, boo—loo—oo—

The Note Taker. Live where you like; but stop that noise.

The Gentleman [*to the girl*] Come, come!³ he cant touch you: you have a right to live where you please.

A Sarcastic Bystander [*thrusting himself between the note taker and the gentleman*] Park Lane,⁴ for instance. I'd like to go into the Housing Question⁵ with you, I would.

¹ Blooming: 亦係常用咒罵語而已，無特別意義。blooming, blessed, blood, 及 blighter, bly me 等，皆用 bl- 起音，成爲咒罵語開頭的常用發音，尤以 boo ly 最爲鄙野（如：all bloody fine [極好]），如以 blooming 字代之，則較爲雅馴（that blooming ship [那隻寶貝船]）。
² four-and-

〔較同情的人領她回到柱座，在那邊她仍歸原位，力自抑制。〕

旁觀者 他不是秘密偵探。他只是個好管閒事的寶貝：就是如此。你聽我說，看看他的皮鞋。

筆記者 〔和氣的轉向他〕你色羅薛府上各位都好麼？

旁觀者 〔猜疑的〕誰告訴你我舍下是住在色羅薛的？

筆記者 你不必管牠。他們的確是那地方的人。〔對

賣花女說〕你幹麼老遠的跑到這東部來？你出生在利孫林。

賣花女 〔驚惶失措〕唉，我離開利孫林，有什麼不是？那地方養豬都不配；而我一星期還得給四先令半〔的房錢〕。〔哭泣着〕Oh—oo—oo—oo—

筆記者 要住在哪兒都隨你便；但是不要這樣號哭。

先生 〔對賣花女說〕來來！他不能干涉你；你有權利要住哪兒就住哪兒。

譏諷的旁觀者 〔闖入筆記者與那位先生之間〕住在派克路，比方說。我倒願意同你研究研究住房問題，

真的。¹ to brood—to meditate deeply (over).² Bless me!³ 嗚呼！⁴ six=our shillings and sixpence. ⁵ Come, come! 激勸或告誡之詞，意即“來罷！”⁶ 別性色！⁷ Park Lane: 倫敦街名，闊人及富戶聚居之處。⁸ to go into a question: 仔細研究考慮問題。此係譏諷之意，蓋請住房問題原與他人無關也。⁹ housing question: 談 [ˈhaʊzɪŋ ˈkwɛstʃən].

The Flower Girl [*subsiding into a brooding¹ melancholy over her basket, and talking very low-spiritedly to herself*] I'm a good girl, I am.

The Sarcastic Bystander [*not attending to her*] Do you know where I come from?

The Note Taker [*promptly*] Hoxton.

Titterings. Popular interest in the note taker's performance increases.

The Sarcastic One [*amazed*] Well, who said I didnt? Bly me!² You know everything, you do.

The Flower Girl [*still nursing³ her sense of injury*] Aint no call to⁴ meddle with⁵ me, he aint.

The Bystander [*to her*] Of course he aint. Dont you⁶ stand it⁷ from him. [*To the note taker*] See here: what call have you to know about people what never offered⁸ to meddle with you? Wheres your warrant?

Several Bystanders [*encouraged by this seeming point of law*] Yes: wheres your warrant?

The Flower Girl. Let him say what he likes. I dont want to have no truck with⁹ him.

The Bystander. You take us for dirt under your feet, dont you? Catch you taking¹⁰ liberties with¹¹ a gentleman!

¹ to brood = to meditate deeply (over). ² Bly me (殊語): 表示驚詫之詞, 意即 Bless me! ³ nursing: 原義為“保養”, “看護” (nursing a baby = 撫養嬰兒), 引伸為“懷抱” (nursing a gronth = 抱怨; 鬱憤不平)。 ⁴ Aint (= hasn't) no call to: 應作 He has no call to. to have (no) call to: call 作“正當事務”及“端由”解 (如 You have no call to blush = 可無愧色)。 ⁵ to meddle with affairs, with person

賣花女〔氣稍平，在她花籃上沉吟悵鬱，沒精打彩的喃喃自語〕我是個規規矩矩的女孩子，真的。

諷諷的旁觀者〔不睬她〕你知道我是什麼地方的人麼？

筆記者〔應聲答出〕霍克士敦。
 一陣噁哩咕嚕。〔大眾對筆記者顯出的本領益發感到興趣。〕

諷諷者〔驚奇起來〕Ei，誰說我不是（真不錯）？好像伙！你樣樣知道，真的。

賣花女〔依然悵鬱不平〕他沒有干涉我的分兒，他沒有。

旁觀者〔對她〕自然沒有。你不要受他擺弄。〔對筆記者〕你瞧：人家不去犯你，你何必管人家的事？你有什麼法律根據？

幾個旁觀者〔抓住這一點似是而非的法理，因而鼓起勇氣〕是的，你有什麼法律根據？

賣花女 讓他自己說去。我不要跟他打交道。

旁觀者 你以為我們只是你腳下的灰土，是麼？再看你

跟一位先生亂來！

干涉分外之事，管人閒事。⁶ Don't (don't) you: 是命令語氣，非疑問。⁷ to stand it: 甘受，忍受。can't stand it [不勝其擾]；can't stand a person [極端憎惡某人]。⁸ what never offered: what 係俚語，應作 that。⁹ to have truck with (成語)：與(人)來往。¹⁰ catch you -ing: 如言“如再見你……(便要如何)！”¹¹ to take liberties with: 亂來，非禮，失敬。

The Sarcastic Bystander. Yes, tell him where he come from¹ if you want to go fortune-telling.

The Note Taker. Cheltenham, Harrow, Cambridge, and India.

The Gentleman. Quite right. [Great laughter. Reaction in the note taker's favor. Exclamations of He knows all about it. Told him proper. Hear him tell the toff² where he come from? etc.] My task, sir, do you do this for your living³ at a music hall?⁴

The Note Taker. I've thought of that. Perhaps I shall some day.

The rain has stopped; and the persons on the outside of the crowd begin to drop off.

The Flower Girl [resenting reaction] Hes no gentleman, he aint, to interfere with a poor girl.

The Daughter [out of patience, pushing her way rudely to the front and displacing the gentleman, who politely retires to the other side of the pillar] What on earth⁵ is Freddy doing? I shall get pneumonia if I stay in this draught any longer.

The Note Taker [to himself, hastily making a note of her pronunciation of "monia"⁶] Earls Court.

The Daughter [violently] Will you please keep your impertinent remarks to yourself.

The Note Taker. Did I say that out loud? I didnt mean to. I beg your pardon. Your mother's Epsom, unmistakably.

1 where he come from: 依文法 come 應作 comes. 2 toff (殊語) = gentleman [上等人士]; the toffs 指上等社會。 3 living: 職業; 生活。 4 music hall: 英法語國之跳舞場而兼飯館, 並有歌舞表演者。 5 what on

譏諷的旁觀者 是的；你如還要跟人家相命，告訴他他是哪兒的人。

筆記者 哲羅特能，哈儒，劍橋，印度。

先生 都對。〔大笑。大家反同情於筆記者。嚷着說：“他什麼都知道。”“說的很對。”“聽見他告訴那位先生他的籍貫沒有？”云云。〕先生，請問你是不是在跳舞場裏做這個行業？

筆記者 我也想到這一層。也許我將來會去做的。雨已停止；在外圍立着的人開始一一走開。

賣花女 〔因大家一變而贊成筆記者，心中起了反感〕他不是個君子，他不是，他干涉一個窮苦的女孩子。

女兒 〔不耐煩，鹵莽的擠到前面來，把那位先生推開，那位先生客氣的退到柱的那邊〕佛來弟不知到底在幹麼？我如果再在這風頭裏站下去，就要害肺膜炎（pneumonia）了。

筆記者 〔趕快記錄“monia”的讀音，記錄時對自己說〕厄羅士考特（地方的人）。

女兒 〔粗鹵的〕無禮的話請你不要信口亂說，好不好？

筆記者 我有說出麼？我不是有意的。對不起。令堂是厄伯森人，一準是的。

earth)(成語): what 之強調說法。或用 what the devil: to keep one's remarks to oneself: 不出口，不語人；勿信口開河。注意此句是嚴厲的命令，will you 並非疑問的意味。〔查爾斯一〕

The Mother [*advancing between her daughter and the note taker*] How very curious! I was brought up in Largelady Park, near Epsom.

The Note Taker [*uproariously¹ amused*] Ha! ha! What a devil of a name!² Excuse me. [*To the daughter*] You want a cab, do you?

The Daughter. Dont dare speak to me.

The Mother. Oh please, please,⁴ Clara. [*Her daughter repudiates her with an angry shrug and retires haughtily.*] We should be so grateful to you, sir, if you found us a cab. [*The note taker produces a whistle.*] Oh, thank you. [*She joins her daughter.*]

The note taker blows a piercing blast.⁵

The Sarcastic Bystander. There! I knowed⁶ he was a plain-clothes⁷ copper.

The Bystander. That aint a police whistle: thats a sporting whistle.

The Flower Girl [*still preoccupied with⁸ her wounded feelings⁹*] Hes no right to take away my character. My character is the same to me as any lady's.

The Note Taker. (I dont know whether youve noticed it; but the rain stopped about two minutes ago.

The Bystander. So it has. Why didnt you say so before? and us losing our time listening to your silliness! [*He walks off towards the Strand.*]

¹ uproar (vb. & n.): 鼓噪; uproariously (adv.): 鼎沸的, 驟然;
² amused: 感覺好笑。³ what a devil (或 deuce) of a... (成語); devil 字已失去“鬼”之原義, 只表示一種贊嘆或驚惶或憎惡之意, 如 a devil (或 deuce) of a mess [一團糊塗]。⁴ Please, please: 請求或勸阻之語

母親〔走上來站在她女兒與筆記者之間〕真希奇！
我生長在大婦公園，就在厄伯森附近。

筆記者〔失聲狂笑〕哈！哈！好一個怪誕名稱！對
不住。〔對女兒說〕你要叫一輛馬車，是麼？

女兒不要妄來同我說話。

母親啊，你聽我說，你聽我說，克萊喇！〔她女兒怒容
聳肩的拒絕她，高傲的退後。〕先生，你能替我
們找到一輛馬車，那就感激不盡了。〔筆記者拿
出一個叫子。〕啊，謝謝。〔走到她女兒跟前。〕

筆記者吹了一陣響亮的叫子。

譏諷的旁觀者你瞧！我早知道他是便衣巡警。

旁觀者那不是警笛；是運動用的叫子。

賣花女〔仍是滿懷不平〕他沒有權利取消我的品行證明
書。我的名譽正像太太小姐的一樣可貴。

筆記者不知你有沒有留意，雨已停了差不多兩分鐘了。

旁觀者果然停了。你爲什麼不早說，教我們白費時間
聽你的傻話！〔他走向思突蘭街去。〕

⁶ blast (n.): 一陣吹聲。 ⁶ knowed (殊語)=knew. ⁷ plain-clothes: 便衣，不着制服。此複合字在此處作 adj. 用，形容 copper, clothes 讀 [klaʊð-]，非 ['klaʊðiz]。 ⁸ to be preoccupied with: 見 p. 2, 註 4。 ⁹ wounded feelings: 因受侮而致憤懣不平之感。

The Sarcastic Bystander. I can tell where you come from. You come from Anwell.¹ Go back there.

The Note Taker [*helpfully*] Hanwell.

The Sarcastic Bystander [*affecting great distraction of speech*]. Thank² you, teacher. Haw haw.³ So long⁴ [*he touches his hat with mock respect and strolls off*].

The Flower Girl. Frightening people like that! How would he like it himself?

The Mother. It's quite fine now, Clara. We can walk to a motor bus.⁵ Come. [*She gathers her skirts above her ankles and hurries off towards the Strand.*]

The Daughter. But the cab—[*her mother is out of hearing*] Oh, how tiresome! [*She follows angrily.*]

All the rest have gone except the note taker, the gentleman, and the flower girl, who sits arranging her basket, and still pitying herself in murmurs.

The Flower Girl. Poor girl! Hard enough for her to live without being worried⁶ and chivied.⁷

The Gentleman [*returning to his former place on the note taker's left*] How do you do it, if I may ask?

The Note Taker. Simply phonetics. The science⁸ of speech. That's my profession; also my hobby. Happy is the man who can make a living by his hobby! You can spot⁹ an Irishman or a Yorkshireman by his brogue.¹⁰ I'll can place¹² any man within

¹ Anwell: 倫敦土白中 h 音極弱, hair 與 air, whore 與 oar 相混, 故 Hanwell 讀如 Anwell. ² thank [θɛŋk] (代 thank), 與——³ haw, haw: 英國一班人士時髦的特別諷刺。 ⁴ So long! 英人常用此語, 以代替 Good-bye. ⁵ bus: omnibus 之簡, 但不必寫作 'bcs. 複數通常作 buses; busses 一式反較爲罕見。 ⁶ worried (俚語): 代替 worried 中。 ⁷ chivied: 通常作 chevied. to chevy (白話): 義爲“追趕, 緊迫”; 同義

譏諷的旁觀者 我也知道你是哪兒的人。你是安韋羅人。

回到那兒去罷。

筆記者 (好意修正的) 韓章羅。

譏諷的旁觀者 (假裝高雅的聲調) 謝謝你, 教師先生。

Haw, haw! 再見! (他以手觸帽假作免冠勢, 逍遙走開。)

賣花女 這樣的嚇唬人! 他自己喜歡人家對他這樣麼?

母親 此刻天晴了, 克萊喇。我們可以走過去坐公共汽車。來。(她提起裙裾, 高出踝上, 匆忙走向思突蘭街去。)

女兒 但是馬車——(她的母親已經去遠了, 聽不見。)

唉, 真討厭! (她悻悻然追上去。)

其餘的人都走了, 只剩下筆記者, 那位先生, 及賣花女三個人, 賣花女坐着整理她的花籃, 口中仍然咕咕嚶嚶的自言自語。

賣花女 真正可憐! 生在上活受罪, 到處受人家欺壓, 逼迫。

先生 (退回原處, 在筆記者之左) 你這是怎麼個做法, 我倒要請教請教。

筆記者 單靠發音學。就是語言的科學。這是我的職業; 也是我的癖好。能靠癖好謀生的人真是幸福! 你可憑一個人的土腔認定他是愛爾蘭人或約克郡人。我能斷定任何人生長的地方, 不出

Chevy Chasp 係英國民間傳誦的著名獵歌。⁸ hobby: 常指一人之嗜好, 如收藏古玩字畫, 圍棋, 照相之類, 與 profession [職業, 專業] 相對。⁹ to spot: 遠地認出謂之 spot (如 to spot a tiger = 遙見一虎)。¹⁰ brogue: 讀如 [broug], 作“土腔”解, 特常指 Irish brogue [愛爾蘭土音]。¹¹ I: 此處用斜體排, 表明讀時須加強調。¹² to place = to state position of.

six miles. I can place him within two miles in London. Sometimes within two streets.

The Flower Girl. Ought to be ashamed of himself, unmanly coward!¹

The Gentleman. But is there a living in that?

The Note Taker. Oh yes. Quite a fat² one. This is an age of upstarts. Men begin in Kentish Town with £80 a year, and end in Park Lane³ with a hundred thousand. They want to drop Kentish Town;⁴ but they give themselves away⁵ every time they open their mouths. Now I can teach them—

The Flower Girl. Let him⁶ mind his own business and leave a poor girl—

The Note Taker [*explosively*] **Woman:**⁷ cease this detestable boo-hooing⁸ instantly; or else seek the shelter of some other place of worship.⁹

The Flower Girl [*with feeble defiance*] I've a right to be here if I like, same as you.

The Note Taker. A woman who utters such depressing and disgusting sounds has no right to be anywhere—no right to live. Remember that you are a human being with a soul and the divine gift of articulate speech:¹⁰ that your native language is the language of Shakespear and Milton and The Bible; and dont sit there crooning like a bilious pigeon.

The Flower Girl [*quite overwhelmed, looking up at him in mingled wonder and deprecation without daring to raise her head*] Ah-ah-ah-ow-ow-ow-oo!

¹ unmanly coward: 照字面解釋, 即“無大丈夫氣為怯弱者”。² fat: 此處有“肥缺”中“肥”字之義(英語亦言 a fat job)。³ Park Lane: 見 p. 21, 註 4。⁴ to drop Kentish Town: 改掉那地方的口音。⁵ to give oneself away: 露出破綻。⁶ let him: him 指筆記者。⁷ woman: 有

六英里以外。在倫敦，我能斷定(人的口音)，不出二英里以外。有時候不出兩條街。

賣花女 怎的自己不害臊，卑鄙齷齪的小人。

先生 但是這樣就可以謀生了麼？

筆記者 可以的！收入很不錯。現在是暴發戶的時代。人家起初在肯特城，一年八十鎊的收入，後來住在派克路，一年就是十萬。他們想擺脫掉肯特城(的口音)；但是一開口，就露出馬腳來了。我卻能教他們——

賣花女 管管他自己的事罷，不要來干涉一個窮苦的女孩子——

筆記者 [爆發的] 唉唉，你這樣哭哭啼啼真討厭，給我立刻停止；不然請你到別的教堂去避雨去。

賣花女 [微弱的反抗] 我有權利，隨意留在此地，跟你一樣。

筆記者 一個女人發出這種教人掃興惹人討厭的聲音，任何地方沒有她住的權利——沒有權利活在人間。你要記得你是人類，有靈魂，有說話的神聖才能；你要記得你本國的語言就是莎士比亞，密爾頓，及聖經所用的語言；不要坐在那邊吱吱咕咕，像一隻脾氣壞的鴿子。

賣花女 [十分被他壓服，不敢擡頭，只含着一半驚異一半哀怨的神情偷偷看他] Ah-ah-ah-ow-ow-ow-oo

“婆娘”之意，極不客氣的一種稱呼。⁸ to boohoo [bu:ˈhɑ:] (白話)= to weep noisily. ⁹ place of worship=church, etc. ¹⁰ articulate speech: 聲音分明之語言，與猿猴獸類之號叫別(articulate=關節分明的)。

The Note Taker [*whipping out his book*]. Heavens! what a sound! [*He writes; then holds out the book and reads, reproducing her vowels exactly*] Ah-ah-ah-ow-ow-ow-ool!

The Flower Girl [*tickled¹ by the performance, and laughing in spite of herself²*] Garn!

The Note Taker. You see this creature with her kerbstone English:³ the English that will keep her in the gutter⁴ to the end of her days. Well, sir, in three months I could pass that girl off as⁵ a duchess at an ambassador's garden party. I could even get her a place as lady's maid⁶ or shop assistant, which requires better English. That's the sort of thing I do for commercial millionaires. And on the profits of it I do genuine scientific work in phonetics, and a little as a poet on Miltonic lines.

The Gentleman. I am myself a student of Indian dialects; and—

The Note Taker [*eagerly*] Are you? Do you know Colonel⁷ Pickering, the author of *Spoken Sanscrit*?

The Gentleman. I am Colonel Pickering. Who are you?

The Note Taker. Henry Higgins,⁸ author of *Higgins's Universal Alphabet*.

Pickering [*with enthusiasm*] I came from India to meet you.

¹ to tickle: 原義“搗(手心等), 擦, 搔”, 引伸為“使人適意欣悅”。
² in spite of oneself: 不禁, 不能自已。³ kerbstone English: 倫敦市內游民之英語。kerbstone=馬路邊石(參看 p. 15, 註 10)。⁴ gutter: 原義“路旁溝渠”, 引伸指“流離失所之生活”(life of the gutter)。⁵ to

筆記者 [突然抽出他的簿子] 天啊! 這種的聲音! [他寫着, 寫完拿起簿子來讀, 準確的模仿她的元音]
Ah-ah-ah-ow-ow-ow-ool!

賣花女 [看他如此, 感覺好玩, 不禁失聲而笑] 滾你的!

筆記者 你瞧這個寶貝, 滿口講的俚語: 這腔調夠教她一生一世流落在街頭。咳, 先生, 三個月以內, 我能教她在天使的園會上冒充一位公爵夫人。我甚至能替她找個差事, 做公館裏的上房女用人, 或是做商店的櫃員, 這種地位要英文說得好才行。我就是替商界的百萬富翁做的這種事。靠這種工作的收入, 我做發音學的真正科學的工作, 並且偶爾寫寫密爾頓體的詩。

先生 我自己也是研究印度方言的; 而且——

筆記者 [興奮的] 是麼? 你認得“白話梵文”的作者畢柯靈上校麼?

先生 我就是畢柯靈上校。你是哪一位?

筆記者 亨利·郝堇思, “郝堇思世界字母”的作者。

畢柯靈 [誠摯的] 我從印度來拜望你的。

pass... off as: (使)假扮, 冒充。如 to pass off as a millionaire [俾為百萬富翁]。⁶ lady's maid: 西洋貴婦所僱專司梳妝, 或閒時作陪之女僕。
⁷ colonel: 讀如 ['ke:nəl]。⁸ Higgins: 讀如 ['higinz] (硬 g 音), 非 [-dʒinz]。Higgins 是姓, Henry 是名。

Higgins. I was going¹ to India to meet you.

Pickering. Where do you live?

Higgins. 27A Wimpole Street. Come and see me to-morrow.

Pickering. I'm at the Carlton.² Come with me now and lets have a jaw³ over some supper.

Higgins. Right you are.

The Flower Girl [*to Pickering, as he passes her*] Buy a flower, kind gentleman. I'm short for my lodging.

Pickering. I really havnt any change. I'm sorry [*he goes away*].

Higgins [*shocked at the girl's mendacity*] Liar.⁴ You said you could change half-a-crown.

The Flower Girl [*rising in desperation*] You ought to be stuffed with nails, you ought. [*Flinging the basket at his feet*] Take the whole blooming⁵ basket for sixpence.

The church clock strikes the second quarter.

Higgins [*hearing in it the voice of God, rebuking him for his Pharisaic⁶ want of charity to the poor girl*] A reminder.⁷ [*He raises his hat solemnly; then throws a handful of money into the basket and follows Pickering.*]

The Flower Girl [*picking up a half-crown*] Ah-ow-oo! [*Picking up a couple of⁸ florins⁹*] Aah-ow-

¹ I was going: 明知已去不成或不必去了,故用 was going. 參看假設語氣的 if I were to go. ² The Carlton (Club): 倫敦著名的保守黨俱樂部。 ³ jaw (俚語)=talk. ⁴ liar: 說謊者。 ⁵ blooming: 見 p. 20, 註 1. ⁶ Pharisaic [*ferit'seik*]: (耶教聖經中之)“偽善者”的 (Pharisee

郝先生 我本來要到印度去拜望你的。

畢柯靈 府上在哪兒？

郝先生 溫波羅街 27 號甲。明天請到我舍下去談談。

畢柯靈 我住在卡爾登。現在就請你跟我一同來，咱們可以一邊喫晚飯一邊談談。

郝先生 好極了。

賣花女 [當畢柯靈經過她面前時，對他說] 好先生啊，買朵花兒罷。我房錢還付不出呢。

畢柯靈 我實在沒有零碎錢。對不住 [他走開]。

郝先生 [深怪賣花女會撒謊] 你撒謊。你剛才不是說你找得出一個“半王帽”的麼？

賣花女 [甚窘，起立] 活該給你喫一肚釘子，活該。 [將花籃拋擲在他面前] 他媽的一籃花，賣你六辨士好罷。

禮堂的鐘打二刻。

郝先生 [聽了這鐘聲，如聞上帝的聲音，在責備他對這窮苦的賣花女像法利賽人一般的冷酷] 這倒提醒了我。 [他鄭重的免冠；扔了一把錢在花籃裏，跟着畢柯靈走了。]

賣花女 [拾起一個“半王帽”] Ah-ow-oo! [拾起兩三個佛勞林] Aah-ow-oo! [拾起幾個錢幣]

[¹ 'ærisi:] = 法利賽人)。² reminder (n.): 提醒人之事物。to remind (v. t.): 提醒, 使記得, 使想起。³ a couple. 原義“一雙, 一對,” 通常指“一二”或“二三”, 如 a couple of days, dollars [二三日, 二三元]。⁴ florin: 英國銀幣, 值二先令。

ooh! [*Picking up several coins*] Aaaaaah-ow-oooh! [*Picking up a half-sovereign*¹] Aaaaaaaaaaaaaah-ow-oooh!!!

Freddy [*springing out of a taxi-cab*] Got one at last. Hallo! [*To the girl*] Where are the two ladies that were here?

The Flower Girl. They walked to the bus when the rain stopped.

Freddy. And left me with a cab on my hands!² Damnation!³

The Flower Girl [*with grandeur*] Never you mind, young man. I'm going home in a taxi. [*She sails off to the cab. The driver puts his hand behind him and holds the door firmly shut against her. Quite understanding his mistrust, she shows him her handful of money.*] Eightpence aint no object⁴ to me, Charlie.⁵ [*He grins and opens the door.*] Angel Court, Drury Lane, round the corner of Micklejohn's oil shop. Lets see how fast you can make her⁶ hop it.⁷ [*She gets in and pulls the door to with a slam as the taxi-cab starts.*]

Freddy. Why,⁸ I'm dashed!⁹

¹ half-sovereign: 英國之半鎊金幣。 ² on my hands: 由我擔帶, 保管, 負責(卸不了的責任)。 ³ Damnation! 咒罵語, 與 Damn it! 同義。 ⁴ no object: 廣告公式, 如 money, time, distance, etc. no object, 意即此等事可任對方提出特別條件。 此處 Eightpence aint (應作 is) no object = Eightpence is a matter of indifference [無足輕重, 小事, 不

Aaaaaah-ow-oooh! [拾起一個半鎊錢] Aaaaaa-
aaaaah-ow-oooh!!!

佛來弟 [由馬車中跳出] 終於叫到一輛了。哈囉! [向
女子說] 剛才那位太太和小姐到哪兒去了?

賣花女 雨停的時候,她們走去乘公共汽車了。

佛來弟 丟下一輛馬車,教我怎麼擺佈呢! 該死!

賣花女 [揚揚自得的] 不礙事的,朋友。我正要去坐馬車
回家。[她搖搖擺擺的走到馬車前。馬夫一隻
手放在背後,緊緊地抓住車門不讓她進去。賣
花女十分明白馬夫猜疑的心理,拿出一把錢來給
他看。] 八辨士不是什麼大不了的事,查利。[馬
夫露齒而笑,開門。] 獨盧離巷,安琪羅院,在米格
羅瓊的油鋪子轉角經過。看看你馬趕得多快。
[她上車,砰然一聲把車門拉上,車走了起來。]

佛來弟 喝,真倒霉!

成問題]。⁵ Charlie: 通常對粗夫之稱呼,如言“阿三”。⁶ her: 指牝馬。
⁷ to hop it: 與 walk it, cub it, foot it 同一用法。⁸ why: 此是感歎詞,非
疑問詞,作“咳!”,“喝!”解。⁹ I'm dashed! (或作 Dash it!): 與 Damna-
tion! (Damn it) 同係咒罵之語,且同以 d 字頭,但 dash 一字比較文雅。

ACT II

Next day at 11 a.m. Higgins's laboratory in Wimpole Street. It is a room on the first floor,¹ looking on the street, and was meant for the drawing-room. The double doors are in the middle of the back wall; and persons entering find in the corner to their right two tall file cabinets² at right angles to one another³ against the walls. In this corner stands a flat writing-table, on which are a phonograph, a laryngoscope,⁴ a row of tiny organ pipes with a bellows, a set of lamp chimneys for singing flames⁵ with burners⁶ attached to a gas plug⁷ in the wall by an india-rubber tube, several tuning-forks of different sizes, a life-size⁸ image of half a human head, shewing in section⁹ the vocal organs, and a box containing a supply of wax cylinders for the phonograph.

Further down the room, on the same side, is a fireplace¹⁰ with a comfortable leather-covered easy-chair at the side of the hearth nearest the door, and a coal-scuttle. There is a clock on the mantel-piece. Between the fireplace and the phonograph table is a stand for newspapers.

On the other side of the central door, to the left of the visitor, is a cabinet of shallow drawers. On it is a telephone and the telephone directory. The corner beyond, and most of the side wall, is occupied by a grand piano,¹¹ with the keyboard at the end furthest from the door, and

¹ first floor = 二樓; second floor = 三樓; third floor = 四樓; 樓下 = ground floor. ² file cabinet: 分類收藏文件之櫥櫃。 ³ at right angles to one another: 彼此成直角。 ⁴ laryngoscope [ləˈrɪŋɡəskəʊp]: 察看喉頭之鏡 (發音學所用)。 ⁵ singing flames: 試驗聲音之機器 煤氣火鏡 可隨聲音之顫動而起落。 ⁶ burner: 燒煤氣之燈頭。 ⁷ plug: 栓, 塞子 (如

第二幕

第二天上午十一時。溫波羅街郝董思的研究室。室在二樓，前面是大街，原來預備做客廳用的。複門在後牆中間；走進的人看見右旁壁隅有兩隻高的文件櫃，靠着牆排成直角。在這壁隅有一張平頂寫字檯，上面放着一架留聲機器；一面喉頭鏡；一排小風琴的管笛，附有風箱；一套罩試音火用的燈罩，配在煤氣燈頭上，這些燈頭是由一條橡皮管接通牆上的煤氣栓；幾枝大小不同的音叉；一件與人頭大小相同的半面人頭模型，剖面的表示發音器官；以及一隻盒子，裏面貯了多少製留聲機片用的蠟筒。

再往前來，在同一邊，有一架壁爐，爐旁靠門一面有一隻舒服的皮大椅，及一個煤斗。壁爐架上有一座鐘。在壁爐與放留聲機的桌子的中間，有一隻新聞紙架。

中門的那一邊，在來人的左旁，有一隻淺抽斗的櫃。上面有一架電話及一本電話簿。往外一角，佔了全面牆的大半地位的，有一座大鋼琴，鍵盤在離門較遠的一頭；一隻給彈琴人坐的板凳，

接電力所用之栓)。⁸ life-size (adj.): 尺寸與實物大小相同 (指模型, 圖畫等而言)。⁹ in section (or cross section): 橫斷面, 橫截面。¹⁰ fireplace: 壁間之火爐。與 stove [鐵爐] 有別。¹¹ grand piano: 鋼線橫列之大鋼琴。通常所見鋼琴, 鋼線係由上而下, 亦稱為 upright piano [豎鋼琴]。

a bench for the player extending the full length of keyboard. On the piano is a dessert dish heaped with fruit and sweets, mostly chocolates.

The middle of the room is clear. Besides the easy-chair, the piano bench, and two chairs at the phonograph table, there is one stray chair.¹ It stands near the fireplace. On the walls, engravings:² mostly Piranesis³ and mezzotint³ portraits. No paintings.

Pickering is seated at the table, putting down some cards and a tuning-fork which he has been using. Higgins is standing up near him, closing two or three file drawers which are hanging out. He appears in the morning light as a robust, vital, appetizing⁴ sort of man of forty or thereabouts, dressed in a professional-looking,⁵ black frock-coat with a white linen collar and black silk tie. He is of the energetic, scientific type, heartily, even violently interested in everything that can be studied as a scientific subject, and careless about himself and other people, including their feelings.⁶ He is, in fact, but for⁷ his years and size, rather like a very impetuous baby "taking notice" eagerly and loudly, and requiring almost as much watching to keep him out of unintended mischief.⁸ His manner varies from genial bullying⁹ when he is in a good humor to¹⁰ stormy petulance¹¹ when anything goes wrong; but he is so entirely frank and void of malice that he remains likeable even in his least reasonable moments.

¹ stray: 零星的, 流離的。stray chair: 不成套或散置的椅子。又, stray customer [偶然走來, 或零散的買主]; stray bullet [流彈]。² engraving: 鐫版畫; 鐫版術。³ Piranesis, mezzotint [ˈmeɪzə(u)tɪnt, ˈmetso(u)-]: 皆鐫版畫特別製法之名稱。⁴ appetizing: 原義“開胃, 增進食慾”(appetite = 食慾), 引伸為“秀色可餐, 賞心悅目, 發人感興”。⁵ professional: 專門職業的。(參看: the professions 指醫學, 神學, 法律

長與鍵盤相等。鋼琴之上有一隻菓盤，堆着些水菓糖食，大半是朱古律糖。

房間中央不放東西。除了那隻大椅，鋼琴板凳，及留聲機櫃旁邊的兩隻椅子以外，還有一張零放的椅子。這椅子靠近壁爐。牆上有彫刻板的印畫：大半是比蘭尼思式及“墨若聽特”法製的肖像。沒有圖畫。

畢柯靈靠桌坐着，放下他剛在使用的幾張卡片及音叉。那董思站在他旁邊，正在關上幾個開着的抽斗。在晨光中，他看來是一個筋強力壯，眉目清秀，年在四十左右的男人，穿着專家模樣的黑色大禮服，帶着白麻布領結，及黑絲領帶。他是堅強而屬於科學家的一類人，對於一切可作為科學題目研究的事物，都極其熱心，甚至於寢食俱廢，但對於自己及他人，以及他人的情感，卻毫不為意。其實若不是因為他的年齡及身材已大，他很有點兒像躁急的嬰兒，遇事與盤吵鬧，而且幾乎與嬰兒同樣的需人照料，以免無意中弄出惡作劇來。他的風度，高興時和和氣氣的欺負人家，如有什麼不如意事，便大發雷霆；但是他極端的爽直，沒有陰險，所以即使在他最不講理的時候，仍舊可愛的很。

⁶ careless about others' feelings: 出語唐突，不為人留餘地，傷人感情。
⁷ but for = except for. ⁸ mischief: 惡作劇。與下文 malice [惡意，陰險] 不同。參看 mischievous child [淘氣的小孩]。
⁹ bully: (v.t.) 欺負; (n.) 光棍，恃強凌弱者。
¹⁰ varies from . . . to: 或此或彼。to vary = 變化不同。
¹¹ stormy petulance: 照字面解釋，即“興風作浪的躁急”。

Higgins [*as he shuts the last drawer*] Well, I think that's the whole show.¹

Pickering. It's really amazing. I havnt taken half of it in,² you know.

Higgins. Would you like to go over any of it again?

Pickering [*rising and coming to the fireplace, where he plants himself³ with his back to the fire*] No, thank you; not now. I'm quite done up⁴ for this morning.

Higgins [*following him, and standing beside him on his left*] Tired of listening to sounds?

Pickering. Yes. It's a fearful strain. I rather fancied myself⁵ because I can pronounce twenty-four distinct vowel sounds; but your hundred and thirty⁶ beat me. I cant hear a bit of difference between most of them.

Higgins [*chuckling,⁷ and going over to the piano to eat sweets*] Oh, that comes with practice. You hear no difference at first; but you keep on listening, and presently⁸ you find theyre all as different as A from B! [*Mrs. Pearce looks in: she is Higgins's house-keeper.*] Whats the matter?

Mrs. Pearce [*hesitating, evidently perplexed*] A young woman wants to see you, sir.

¹ the whole show (成語): 全部全盤。 ² to take... in: 吸入心中, 聽準, "聽進去"。 ³ to plant oneself: 立定, 樹立。 ⁴ done up = tired out。 ⁵ to fancy oneself (白話) = to have good conceit of oneself [自負, 自滿]。 ⁶ one hundred and thirty (vowel sounds): 一百三

郝先生 [當他關上末一抽斗之時] 我想再沒有了。

畢柯靈 佩服之至。 你知道,我一半還沒有聽進去。

郝先生 要不要再來一次?

畢柯靈 [起身走向壁爐來,在壁爐前立定,背朝着火] 不要了,謝謝;現在不要。 弄了這一個早半天,精神已經乏了。

郝先生 [跟着他,立在他的左旁] 聲音聽得膩煩了罷?

畢柯靈 是的。 真喫力。 我二十四種元音能發得分明不亂的,自己以為很了不得了;但是你的一百三十種真教我望洋興嘆。 這些音有一大半我一點兒區別也聽不出來。

郝先生 [咯咯而笑,走到鋼琴邊去喫糖] 這要慢慢練習起來。 起初你聽不出有什麼不同的地方;但是如果再繼續的聽下去,不久可就覺得它們有天壤之別了。 [皮太太探首窺視;她是郝董思的管家的。] 有什麼事?

皮太太 [猶豫不決,顯然的莫知所措] 先生,有一個年輕女人要見你。

十種元音分類梗概,見 Henry Sweet 著 "Primer of Phonetics" 一書。
? chuckling: 咯咯而笑(隱在喉頭的微笑聲)。⁶ presently = very soon.
註意此字非“現在,此刻”之義。

Higgins. A young woman! What does she want?

Mrs. Pearce. Well, sir, she says you'll be glad to see her when you know what shes come about. Shes quite a common girl, sir. Very common indeed. I should have sent her away, only I thought perhaps you wanted her to talk into your machines.¹ I hope Ive not done wrong; but really you see such queer people sometimes—youll excuse me, I'm sure, sir—

Higgins. Oh, thats all right, Mrs. Pearce. Has she an interesting accent?

Mrs. Pearce. Oh, something dreadful,² sir, really. I dont know how you can take an interest in it.

Higgins [*to Pickering*] Lets have her up. Shew her up, Mrs. Pearce [*he rushes across to his working table and picks out a cylinder to use on the phonograph*].

Mrs. Pearce [*only half resigned³ to it*] Very well, sir. It's for you to say.⁴ [*She goes downstairs.*]

Higgins. This is rather a bit of luck. I'll shew you how I make records. We'll set her talking; and I'll take it down first in Bell's Visible Speech;⁵ then in broad Romic;⁶ and then we'll get her on the phonograph so that you can turn her on⁷ as often as you like with the written transcript before you.

Mrs. Pearce [*returning*] This is the young woman, sir.

¹ to talk into your machines [mə'ʃi:nz]: Higgins 做收音工作, 需人灌音, 故云 talk into. ² something dreadful: 英文語法每將 adj. 附於 something 等字之後 (參看 p. 15, 註 9), 但此處 something = rather, 是 adv. 的用法. ³ resigned: 聽天由命, 屈從, 不再計較. half resigned to it (= to the idea of showing the girl up): 皮太太不以為然, 而又不致違命, 故云. ⁴ It's for you to say (yes or no): 由你主意.

郝先生 一個年輕女人！ 她有什麼事？

皮太太 Eh, 先生, 她說你要使知道她爲什麼事來的, 你一定願意見她。 她是一個很平常的女孩子, 先生。 很平常, 老實說。 我本來要打發她走了, 再一想或者是你要她來發音製成留聲機片。 希望我沒有做錯; 但是老實說, 有時候你見的客真是希奇——這句話千萬請你別見怪, 先生——

郝先生 Eh, 不礙事, 皮太太。 她的口音有趣麼？

皮太太 啊, 可怕的很, 先生, 真的。 我不明白這種口音你怎麼會覺得有趣的。

郝先生 [對畢柯靈] 讓她上來罷。 領她上來, 皮太太 [他跑過去在工作的案上檢起一個蠟筒, 預備用在留聲機上]。

皮太太 [神氣勉強的很] 也好, 先生。 先生你說怎樣就怎樣。 [她下樓去。]

郝先生 這事倒來得湊巧。 我要給你看看留聲機片是怎麼個製法。 我們讓她說話; 我先用貝羅的發音字母記錄下來; 再用寬式羅米克體; 然後教她對着留聲機發音, 那麼你隨時高興就可以打開機器來聽她講話, 面前排着記下的音標 (可以對照)。

皮太太 [回來] 就是這個年輕的女人, 先生。

⁵ Bell's Visible Speech: 一種音標, 可記錄世界各國之語音。Bell 指 Alexander Bell, 發音學之先進。⁶ Broad Romanic: Romanic 係 Henry Sweet 所創音標, 分 "broad" [寬], "narrow" [嚴] 二式。⁷ to turn on (or off): 開 (或關) 電燈, 留聲機等。此指開留聲機聽賣花女之聲音, 故云 turn her on.

✓ The flower girl enters in state.¹ She has a hat with three ostrich feathers, orange, sky-blue, and red. She has a nearly clean apron, and the shoddy coat has been tidied a little. The pathos² of this deplorable figure, with its innocent vanity and consequential air,³ touches Pickering, who has already straightened himself⁴ in the presence of Mrs. Pearce. But as to Higgins, the only distinction he makes between men and women is that when he is neither bullying nor exclaiming to the heavens against some featherweight cross,⁵ he coaxes women as a child coaxes its nurse when it wants to get anything out of her.

Higgins [brusquely, recognizing her with unconcealed disappointment, and at once, babylike, making an intolerable grievance⁶ of it] Why,⁷ this is the girl I jotted down⁸ last night. Shes no use.⁹ Ive got all the records I want of the Lisson Grove lingo; and I'm not going to waste another cylinder on it. [To the girl] Be off with you: I dont want you.

The Flower Girl. Dont you be so saucy.¹⁰ You aint heard what I come for yet. [To Mrs. Pearce, who is waiting at the door for further instructions] Did you tell him I come in a taxi?¹¹

Mrs. Pearce. Nonsense, girl! what do you think a gentleman like Mr. Higgins cares what you came in?

The Flower Girl. Oh, we are proud! He aint above¹² giving lessons, not him: I heard him say so. Well, I aint come here to ask for any compliment;

¹ in state: 冠冕堂皇。 ² pathos: 詩文或光景之悲慘動人。 ³ consequential air: 妄自尊大的神氣。參看 of no consequence [不重要]。
⁴ to straighten oneself: 挺然直立。畢柯靈爲人拘謹，見皮太太入，即爲之起立，所以示敬意也。 ⁵ featherweight cross: 細若秋毫，無足輕重之小事。cross 原義“十字架”，引伸爲“難於忍受之事”。 ⁶ grievance: 含冤訴苦。 ⁷ why: 無特別意義，表示“當然，不必過問”之意，如“Why,

賣花女堂皇的走入。她帶的一頂帽子，上面有三根鴛鳥毛，是橘色，天青色及紅色的。圍裙還算乾淨，那件粗劣的衣服也稍微修整過。畢柯靈自從看見皮太太進來，已經直挺挺的站着，現在看見了這一副悽婉的可憐相，含着率真無邪的虛榮心，以及一種沾沾自喜的神色，倒引起了他的憫隱之心。至於郝董思，他對待男女惟一的相同就是，他若不是虛張聲勢，咄咄逼人，或小題大做，呼天搶地的，便是在女人面前花言巧語，像小孩子有求於它保姆時那樣的唆誘着她。

郝先生 [看見是她，現出掩飾不了的掃興的神色，而且即刻，如同嬰兒一般，將這事看作一種莫大的悲慘，粗聲厲氣的說] 什麼，這就是昨夜我記下來的那女孩子。她不中用：我所要的利孫林方言的留聲機片都已做好；我不預備再糟蹋一個蠟筒了。〔對賣花女說〕給我滾開：不要你。

賣花女 你不要無禮。你還沒聽見我來找你爲的是什麼事。〔對皮太太講，皮太太還站在門口，等着命令〕你有告訴他我坐馬車來的沒有？

皮太太 胡說，孩子！你以爲像郝先生這樣的老爺會管到你坐什麼來的？

賣花女 喝，排什麼臭架子！他不是不屑論鐘點拿錢教書的(人)，的確：這話我親耳聽他說的。好，我

yes", "Why, no", "Why, of course." ⁸ to jot down = to write down briefly. ⁹ she's (she's) no use (good, etc.): 即 she is of no use (good, etc.) 之通用說法。 ¹⁰ Don't you be so saucy: 比 Don't be so saucy 語氣更強。 saucy: (下對上)無禮,傲慢。 ¹¹ taxi: 與 taxicab, cab 同指出租馬車(參看 p. 2, 註 2)。 ¹² above: 有“不屑”之意。

and if my money's not good enough I can go elsewhere.

Higgins. Good enough for what?

The Flower Girl. Good enough for ye-oo. Now you know, dont you? I'm come to have lessons, I am. And to pay for em¹ too: make no mistake.

Higgins [*stupent*] Well!!! [*Recovering his breath with a gasp*] What do you expect me to say to you?

The Flower Girl. Well, if you was a gentleman, you might ask me to sit down, I think. Dont I tell you I'm bringing you business?²

Higgins. Pickering: shall we ask this baggage³ to sit down, or shall we throw her out of the window?

The Flower Girl [*running away in terror to the piano, where she turns at bay⁴*]. Ah-ah-oh-ow-ow-oo! [*Wounded and whimpering*] I wont be called a baggage when Ive offered to pay like any lady.

Motionless, the two men stare at her from the other side of the room, amazed.

Pickering [*gently*] What is it you want, my girl?

The Flower Girl. I want to be a lady in a flower shop stead of⁵ selling at the corner of Tottenham Court Road. But they wont take me unless I can talk more genteel. He said he could teach me. Well, here I am ready to pay him—not asking any favor⁶—and he treats me as if I was⁷ dirt.

¹ em (= 'em): 俚語中 them 之簡, 通常讀 [əm]。 ² business: 生意。 ³ baggage (諧語): 輕佻或浮躁的女子; (罵人)“賤人”, “婊子”。 ⁴ to

來不是求你們幫襯的；如果嫌我的錢不好，我可以到別處去。

郝先生 好什麼？

賣花女 好給你用。現在你明白了罷？我來跟你學話的，就是如此。而且是出錢的：你聽好呀！

郝先生 〔發呆〕了不得!!! 〔開口喘氣〕你打算我應該對你說什麼話？

賣花女 唔，如果你是懂得禮貌，你或者會請我坐坐，我想。我不是對你說過麼，我來給你生意做？

郝先生 畢柯靈，我們應該教這個賤貨坐坐呢，還是應該給她扔出窗子外頭去？

賣花女 〔嚇得跑到鋼琴邊去，回轉身來表示抵抗〕 Ah-ah-oh-ow-ow-ool 〔感覺委屈，嗚咽啜泣〕我跟太太們一樣肯拿出錢來的時候，不要人家罵我賤貨。

兩個男人兀立不動，從房間裏那一邊凝神瞧着她，感覺詫異。

畢柯靈 〔溫和的〕你要什麼，我的孩子？

賣花女 我要做花鋪子裏的姑娘，不要在拓特能院路的牆角賣花。但是除非我的話說得文雅一點，他們又不肯收留我。他昨天說他會教我說話，那麼，我到此地來是預備出錢學的——不是向他求施捨的——而他卻把我當做糞土看待。

turn to bay: 作困獸之鬪。 * instead of (珠語) = instead of. * to ask a favor: 此指“告貸”。 * as if I was: 依文法 was 應作 were.

Mrs. Pearce. How can you be such a foolish ignorant girl as to think you could afford to pay Mr. Higgins?

The Flower Girl. Why shouldn't I? I know what lessons cost as well as you do; and I'm ready to pay.

Higgins. How much?

The Flower Girl [*coming back to him, triumphant*] Now you're talking!¹ I thought you'd come off it² when you saw a chance of getting back a bit of what you chucked³ at me last night. [*Confidentially*⁴] You'd had a drop in,⁵ hadn't you?

Higgins [*peremptorily*] Sit down.

The Flower Girl. Oh, if you're going to make a compliment of it⁶—

Higgins [*thundering at her*] Sit down.

Mrs. Pearce [*severely*] Sit down, girl. Do as you're told. [*She places the stray chair near the hearthrug between Higgins and Pickering, and stands behind it waiting for the girl to sit down.*]

The Flower Girl. Ah-ah-ah-ow-ow-oo! [*She stands half rebellious, half bewildered.*]

Pickering [*very courteous*] Wont you sit down?

Liza [*coolly*] Don't mind if I do. [*She sits down. Pickering returns to the hearthrug.*]

Higgins. What's your name?

¹ Now you're talking (殊語) = I welcome that offer, etc. ² to come off it = to extricate from the contest. it 指那輩思那種高傲態度。 ³ to chuck = to fling, to throw. ⁴ confidential(ly); 秘密的, 不是爲外人道的, strictly confidential [機密, 切勿轉告他人]; confidential

皮太太 你怎麼這樣笨不曉事，請郝先生教你，這錢你出得起麼？

賣花女 爲什麼不？一個鐘頭多少錢，我跟你一樣知道；我也拿得出。

郝先生 多少呢？

賣花女 [得意洋洋的走來找他] 這才是正經的說話（這就對啦）！我早知道，你一見昨夜扔給我的錢，還有個機會把它拿回一點，就會回心轉意過來。[密談式的] 你（昨天）喝了酒，不是麼？

郝先生 [厲聲下令] 坐下來。

賣花女 如果你客氣一點——

郝先生 [厲聲如雷的向她說] 坐下來。

皮太太 [莊重的] 坐下來罷，孩子。你得聽先生的話。[她將那隻零散的椅子挪近爐前地氈上，介乎郝董思與畢柯靈之間，而立在椅後，等賣花女坐下。]

賣花女 Ah-ah-ah-ow-ow-oo! [她站着，一半反抗，一半惶惑。]

畢柯靈 [很有禮的] 請坐罷！

麗莎 [含羞的] 就坐一坐也無妨。[她坐下。畢柯靈回去站在爐前地氈上。]

郝先生 你叫什麼名字？

friend [密友]。⁵ had a drop in: 喝過酒。又, to have a drop in one's eye [醉眼朦朧, 呈醉意]; to have a drop too much [喝醉]。You'd (you'd) had a drop in: 指郝董思昨晚扔了一大堆錢給賣花女的事, 她只當他是喝醉了酒。⁶ to make a compliment of it: 客氣, 恭維。

The Flower Girl. Liza Doolittle.

Higgins [*declaiming gravely*]

Eliza,¹ Elizabeth, Betsy¹ and Bess,¹
They went to the woods to get a bird's nes';²

Pickering. They found a nest with four eggs in it:

Higgins. They took one apiece,³ and left three in it.

They laugh heartily at their own wit.⁴

Liza. Oh, dont be silly.

Mrs. Pearce. You mustnt speak to the gentleman like that.

Liza. Well, why wont he speak sensible⁵ to me?

Higgins. Come back to business. How much do you propose to pay me for the lessons?

Liza. Oh, I know whats right. A lady friend of mine gets French lessons for eighteenpence an hour from a real French gentleman. Well, you wouldnt have the face to⁶ ask me the same for teaching me my own language as you would for French; so I wont give more than a shilling. Take it or⁷ leave it.

Higgins [*walking up and down the room, rattling his keys and his cash in his pockets*] (You know, Pickering, if you consider a shilling not as a simple shilling, but as a percentage of this girl's income, it works⁸ out as fully equivalent to sixty or seventy guineas from a millionaire.

¹ Eliza, Betsy, Bess: 均係 Elizabeth 之簡稱, 故四人實僅一人耳。
² nes': 即 nest, 此處爲叶韻關係省去一 t. ³ apiece=each. ⁴ wit: 機智, 笑話。
⁵ sensible: 明理, 近情 (此處依文法應作 sensibly). ⁶ to speak

賣花女 麗莎·杜立達。

郝先生 [莊重的朗誦着]

伊麗莎,伊麗莎伯,伯彩與伯赫,
爲尋鳥巢,跑到林中去:

畢柯靈 每得一巢,有蛋四隻:

郝先生 一人取一隻,剩下蛋三隻。

他們自以爲語妙天下,放聲大笑。

麗莎 喝,不要發癡。

皮太太 你對老爺說話不可以這個樣子。

麗莎 Eh, 他爲什麼不好好的同我說話?

郝先生 講正經事罷。你要請我教,打算出我多少錢?

麗莎 Ei, 應該出多少價錢,我怎麼不知道? 我有一位女朋友請個真正的法國人教法文,一個鐘頭是十八辨士(一先令半)。那末,我跟你學的是本國語,你總沒有臉教我拿出那個學法文的錢罷;所以最多出一先令。要不要,聽你便!

郝先生 [在房中踱來踱去,把口袋中的鑰匙和銀錢弄得叮叮噹噹的響] 你知道,畢柯靈,如果不把一先令只當做普通的一先令看,而拿這女孩子的收入比一比,算起來同百萬富翁的六七十鎊正正相等。

(talk) sensibly: 說話合乎情理。 ⁰ would not have the face to: 無顏爲某事,不好意思。...。 ¹ or: 否則,不然。 ² it works out: (數目)算起來。

Pickering. How so?

Higgins. Figure it out. A millionaire has about £150 a day. She earns about half-a-crown.

Liza [*haughtily*]. Who told you I only—

Higgins [*continuing*]. She offers me two-fifths of her day's income for a lesson. Two-fifths of a millionaire's income for a day would be somewhere about £60. It's handsome.¹ By George,² it's enormous! it's the biggest offer³ I ever had.

Liza [*rising, terrified*]. Sixty pounds! What are you talking about? I never offered you sixty pounds. Where would I get—

Higgins. Hold your tongue.⁴

Liza [*weeping*]. But I aint got sixty pounds. Oh—

Mrs. Pearce. Dont cry, you silly girl. Sit down. Nobody is going to touch your money.

Higgins. Somebody is going to touch you, with a broomstick,⁵ if you dont stop snivelling. Sit down.

Liza [*obeying slowly*]. Ah-ah-ah-ow-oo-oh! One would think you was my father.

Higgins. If I decide to teach you, I'll be worse than two fathers to you. Here [*he offers her his silk handkerchief*].

Liza. Whats this for?

¹ handsome: 原義“美”(如 a handsome face = 美貌); 引伸言 a handsome sum [數目很可觀]。 ² by George: 一種詛咒語。George 指 St. George, 英國的守護神 (patron saint), 正如愛爾蘭之 St. Patrick,

畢柯靈 怎麼講？
 郝先生 你算算看。一個百萬富翁一天收入約摸有一百五十鎊。她一天大約掙了二先令半。

麗莎 〔倨傲的〕誰說我只——

郝先生 〔說下去〕她一課要給我一天收入的五分之二。一個百萬富翁的每天進款的五分之二，不是差不多有六十鎊了麼？這數目真可觀。嗚，這數目太極了！從來沒有人出過我這麼高的價錢。

麗莎 〔起立，慌忙〕六十鎊！你說的什麼話！我沒有說出你六十鎊呵。教我到哪兒去掙——

郝先生 不准開口。

麗莎 〔哭着〕但是我沒有六十鎊呵。唉——

皮太太 不要哭，傻孩子。坐下來。沒人要敲你的竹槓。

郝先生 你再這樣哭哭啼啼的，就有人要拿竹槓³來敲你。坐下。

麗莎 〔慢慢的聽命〕Ah-sh-ah-ow-oo-oh 你這樣子倒像是我的老子。

郝先生 如果我決意教你，待你比兩個老子還要利害。這兒〔拿出他的絲手絹要給她〕！

麗莎 這做什麼用？

格朝之 St. Andrew. ³ offer (n.): 出價。⁴ Hold your tongue = Shut up. ⁵ broom s ick: 原義“掃帚柄”；但此處因皮太太與那輩思的上下兩句中，ouch 一字有雙關之意，故譯文中姑以“敲竹槓”，“拿竹槓敲”比符此意。

Higgins. To wipe your eyes. To wipe any part of your face that feels moist. Remember: that's you handkerchief; and that's your sleeve.¹ Don't mistake the one for the other if you wish to become a lady in a shop.

Liza, utterly² bewildered, stares helplessly at him.

Mrs. Pearce. It's no use talking to her like that, Mr. Higgins: she doesn't understand you. Besides, you're quite wrong: she doesn't do it that way at all [*she takes the handkerchief*].

Liza [*snatching it*] Here! You give me that handkerchief. He give³ it to me, not to you.

Pickering [*laughing*] He did. I think it must be regarded as her property, Mrs. Pearce.

Mrs. Pearce [*resigning herself*] Serve you right,⁴ Mr. Higgins.

Pickering. Higgins: I'm interested. What about the ambassador's garden party? I'll say you're the greatest teacher alive⁵ if you make that good.⁶ I'll bet⁷ you all the expenses of the experiment you can't do it. And I'll pay for the lessons.

Liza. Oh, you are real good.⁸ Thank you, Captain.

Higgins [*tempted, looking at her*] It's almost irresistible.⁹ She's so deliciously low¹⁰—so horribly dirty—

¹ Remember . . . your sleeve: 此指麗莎不用手帕,即以袖子揩眼淚鼻涕也。² utterly: 全然。此字多半用於不佳不幸之事,如 utterly bad, wrong, tired, broke, helpless, 但如 good, right, strong, wealthy, resourceful 之前則須用 perfectly, completely。³ give: 應作 gave。⁴ Serve(s) you (or him) right: 活該,罪有應得。⁵ alive: 加強語調

郝先生 給你擦眼睛。你臉上無論哪一處溼了，拿這個去揩揩。記着：那是你的手絹；那是你的袖子。倘使你想做一個鋪子裏的姑娘，不要把這兩樣弄錯。

麗莎 驚惶失措，一籌莫展的瞪着他。

皮太太 這樣同她說話沒有用，郝先生：你的意思她不懂。而且，你錯了：她不是那樣做法〔她把手絹拿去〕。

麗莎 〔搶回來〕這兒！把那塊手絹給我。他是給我的，不是給你的。

畢柯靈 〔笑着〕是的。我想那應該算是她的東西了，皮太太。

皮太太 〔灰心的〕活該，郝先生。

畢柯靈 郝堇思，我倒覺得怪有趣的。你說的大使的花園茶會怎麼着？你如果能實行，我尊你做天下第一大師。我猜準你做不成，如果真的做成功了，一切試驗的費用，出在我身上。她的學費也歸我出。

麗莎 唉，你真是好人。謝謝你，隊長。

郝先生 〔頗有意，瞧着她〕這倒教我難以拒絕了。她真下流的可喜——醜陋的可怕——

無特別意義。⁶ to make good (a promise): 履行(前約)。⁷ to bet: 打賭。⁸ real good: 應作 really good。⁹ irresistible: 富有迷人之魔力，難於拒絕——如 irresistible beauty, attraction = 迷人之美，之魔力)。郝先生心知其難，不欲嘗試，故云。¹⁰ deliciously low: 下流得可愛。參看 delicious fruit, &c. [甘美之水果等]。

Liza [*protesting extremely*] Ah-ah-ah-ah-ow-ow-oo-ool!! I aint dirty: I washed my face and hands afore¹ I come, I did.

Pickering. Youre certainly not going to turn her head² with flattery, Higgins.

Mrs. Pearce [*uneasy*] Oh, dont say that, sir: theres more ways than one of turning a girl's head, and nobody can do it better than Mr. Higgins, though he may not always mean it. I do hope, sir, you wont encourage him to do anything foolish.

Higgins [*becoming excited as the idea grows on him*³] What is life but a series of inspired⁴ follies? The difficulty is to find them to do. Never lose a chance: it doesnt come everyday. I shall make a duchess of this draggle-tailed guttersnipe⁵.

Liza [*strongly deprecating this view of her*] Ah-ah-ah-ow-ow-ool.

Higgins [*carried away*] Yes: in six months—in three if she has a good ear⁶ and a quick tongue—I'll take her anywhere and pass her off as anything. We'll start to-day: now! this moment! Take her away and clean her, Mrs. Pearce. Monkey Brand,⁷ if it wont come off⁸ any other way. Is there a good fire in the kitchen?

Mrs. Pearce [*protesting*]. Yes; but—

Higgins [*storming on*] Take all her clothes off and burn them. Ring up⁹ Whiteley or somebody for new ones. Wrap her up in brown paper¹⁰ til¹¹ they come.

1. afore: 本作 in front (of) 解, 此處係文法錯誤, 應作 before. 2. to turn one's head: 妄自尊大. 3. idea grows on person: 愈想愈有甚. 4. inspired: 受靈感的, 通神意的. 5. guttersnipe: 街上之流氓, 無名小輩. 6. to have a good ear: 聽覺靈敏. 7. Monkey Brand: 猴牌肥皂.

麗莎 [極力抗議] Ah-ah-ah-ah-ow-ow-oo-co!!! 我不憐：我來以前，臉和手都洗過，真的。

畢柯靈 郝董思，你別把她恭維的得意忘形了。

皮太太 [不安] 唉，不要這樣說，先生：要教女子得意忘形的方法多着呢；郝先生是拿手好戲，雖然他不是每回存心要這樣。我希望你，先生，不要縱容他做起傻事來。

郝先生 [越想起這個辦法，越興奮起來] 什麼是人生，還不是重重疊疊一套神感的傻事嗎？困難就在於找不到這種傻事來幹。機會不可錯過：良機一失不再來。這個拖長裙的跑街婆，我要把她變成一位公爵夫人。

麗莎 [劇烈的反抗這樣的形容她] Ah-ah-ah-ow-ow-oo!

郝先生 [飄飄然] 是呀，六個月以內——倘是她耳朵尖，舌頭靈，三個月以內——我要帶她到隨便什麼地方，冒充什麼都行。我們從今天起：現在起！此刻起！領她去，給她身上洗乾淨了，皮太太。用猴牌肥皂，如果別的方法擦不掉。廚房裏火暖不暖？

皮太太 有；但是——

郝先生 [滔滔不絕的迸發] 把她的衣服一齊脫下來燒掉。打電話給惠特黎或是別家，教他們送新的來。新衣沒有送到之前，用牛皮紙把她捆起來。

①用以洗擦澡盆、地板等，非沐浴用者。 ② to come off: (搨膩等) 擦去。
③ to ring up = to ring up on telephone. ④ brown paper: 通常打包
藥用的棕色紙，即牛皮紙。 ⑤ till: 即 till.

Liza. Youre no gentleman, youre not, to talk of such things. I'm a good girl, I am; and I know what the like of you are, I do.

Higgins. We want none of your Lisson Grove prudery¹ here, young woman. Youve got to² learn to behave like a duchess. Take her away, Mrs. Pearce. If she gives you any trouble,³ wallop⁴ her.

Liza [*springing up and running between Pickering and Mrs. Pearce for protection*] No! I'll call the police, I will.

Mrs. Pearce. But Ive no place to put her.

Higgins. Put her in the dustbin.

Liza. Ah-ah-ah-ow-ow-ool

Pickering. Oh come, Higgins! be reasonable.

Mrs. Pearce [*resolutely*] You must be reasonable. Mr. Higgins: really you must. You cant walk over⁵ everybody like this.

√Higgins, thus scolded, subsides. The hurricane is succeeded by a zephyr of amiable surprise.

Higgins [*with professional exquisiteness of modulation*] I walk over everybody! My dear Mrs. Pearce, my dear Pickering, I never had the slightest intention of walking over anyone. All I propose is that we should be kind to this poor girl. We must help her to prepare and fit herself for her new station in life. If I did not express myself clearly it was because I did not wish to hurt her delicacy,⁶ or yours.

¹ prudery: 淫談涉及猥褻之事之心境, 假貞節賢淑, 矜覲。(參看 p.154, 註 4) ² you've got to: 常用以代 you must. ³ to give one trouble: 與人爲難。 ⁴ to wallop [ˈwɒləp] (俚語) = to thrash, to beat. ⁵ to

麗莎 你不是個君子，你不是，才說這種話。我是正經的女子，真的；而且我知道你們這一班人的品行，我的確知道。

郝先生 我們此地用不着你們利孫林的假惺惺，小婆娘。你得放大方一點，像一位公爵夫人。領她去，皮太太。倘是她跟你為難不聽話，儘管揍。

麗莎 [跳起來，在畢柯靈與皮太太之間奔跑着求保護] 不！我要叫巡警了，我真要。

皮太太 但是我沒有地方安頓她。

郝先生 把她放在垃圾桶裏。

麗莎 Ah-ah-ah-ow-ow-ool!

畢柯靈 Ei，我同你說，郝董思，你得近情些。

皮太太 [堅決的] 你得近情些，郝先生：真的。你不能這樣逞能，任意擲揄人家。

郝董思因受斥而平靜下去。接着那陣狂飆以後，便是一陣清新可喜的和風。

郝先生 [帶着專家的婉約的聲調] 我擲揄人家？親愛的皮太太，親愛的畢柯靈，我決沒有存心擲揄什麼人。我不過是提議說，這位窮苦的女子，我們應該好好的待她。我們得幫助她預備將來能在新的社會地位上立足。倘使我說話有不清楚的地方，那是因為我不願拂了她的，或是你們的，一番美意。

walk over (a person): 原指賽跑時未逢敵手，隨意可操勝券，此處譯作“捏揄”，“擲揄”。⁶ delicacy: 體貼，顧諟。

Liza, reassured, steals back to her chair.

Mrs. Pearce [*to Pickering*] Well, did you ever hear anything like that, sir?

Pickering [*laughing heartily*] Never, Mrs. Pearce: never.

Higgins [*patiently*] Whats the matter?

Mrs. Pearce. Well, the matter is, sir, that you cant take a girl up like that as if you were picking up a pebble on the beach.

Higgins. Why not?

Mrs. Pearce. Why not! But you dont know anything about her. What about her parents? She may be married.

Liza. Garn!¹

Higgins. There! As the girl very properly says, Garn! Married indeed! Dont you know that a woman of that class looks a worn out drudge² of fifty a year after shes married?

Liza. Whood³ marry me?

Higgins [*suddenly resorting to⁴ the most thrillingly beautiful low tones in his best elocutionary style*] By George, Eliza, the streets will be strewn with⁵ the bodies of men shooting themselves for your sake before Ive done with⁶ you.

Mrs. Pearce. Nonsense, sir. You mustnt talk like that to her.

¹ garn! 見 p. 14, 註 1. ² drudge: 服賤役作苦工者。 ³ whood: 即 who would. ⁴ to resort to (method): 改用(方法)。 ⁵ to be strewn

麗莎這才放下了心，潛回原座去。

皮太太 〔對畢柯靈〕 嘿，你聽見過這種事沒有，先生？

畢柯靈 〔大笑着〕 不曾聽見過，皮太太，不曾。

郝先生 〔好脾氣的〕 什麼事情？

皮太太 事情就是，你這樣收留一個女子，不能比作在沙灘上檢起一粒石子。

郝先生 爲什麼不？

皮太太 爲什麼不！但是你不知道她的來歷。她的父母是誰？她也許已經出了嫁。

麗莎 滾蛋！

郝先生 你瞧！她說得好：滾蛋！真的已經出了嫁！你不知道那一班女子嫁出去了一年（半載），看來就像五十歲的乾癟老媽子麼？

麗莎 誰要娶我？

郝先生 〔忽然改用他演講格調中最美妙動人的低音〕 喝，伊麗莎，將來在我還沒有把你教完之先，爲了你而自殺的男子，他們的屍首要把街上鋪滿了。

皮太太 瞎說，先生。你不可對她這樣講。

With: (地上) 鋪滿 (花等)。 * to have done with: 此指完成教授

Liza [*rising and squaring¹ herself determinedly*] I'm going away. He's off his chump,² he is. I don't want no balmies³ teaching me.

Higgins² [*wounded in his tenderest point⁴ by her insensibility to his elocution*] Oh, indeed! I'm mad, am I? Very well, Mrs. Pearce: you needn't order the new clothes for her. Throw her out.

Liza. [*whimpering*] Nah-ow. You got no right to touch me.

Mrs. Pearce. You see now what comes of⁵ being saucy. [*Indicating the door*] This way, please.

Liza [*almost in tears*] I didn't want no clothes. I wouldn't have taken them [*she throws away the handkerchief*]. I can buy my own clothes.

Higgins [*deftly retrieving the handkerchief and intercepting her on her reluctant way to the door*] You're an ungrateful wicked⁶ girl. This is my return for offering to take you out of the gutter⁷ and dress you beautifully and make a lady of you.

Mrs. Pearce. Stop, Mr. Higgins. I won't allow it. It's you that are wicked. Go home to your parents, girl; and tell them to take better care of⁸ you.

Liza. I ain't got no parents. They told me I was big enough to earn my own living and turned me out.⁹

Mrs. Pearce. Wheres your mother?

Liza. I ain't got no mother. Her¹⁰ that turned me out was my sixth stepmother. But I done¹¹ without them. And I'm a good girl, I am.

¹ to square (白話)=to arrange things properly. ² off his chump (珠語)=off his head. ³ balmy: 本作“有香氣的”解,但此係珠語,義即 mummy. ⁴ tenderest point: 最易傷感之處。人身上酸痛或一觸即覺痛之處謂之 tender spot, 引伸為“易增傷感之點”。⁵ what comes

麗莎 [起立，自己果決的整理衣冠] 我要走了。他發了瘋了，真的。我不要木乃伊來做我的先生。

郝先生 [因為賣花女不為他的演說所動，頓覺受辱] 喝，是呀！我發瘋，真發了瘋麼？好，皮太太，你不必替她(打電話)訂新衣服了。揮她走。

麗莎 [嗚咽着] 唉！你沒有權利來惹動我。

皮太太 你現在知道無禮的報應了。〔指着門〕這邊來啊。

麗莎 [幾乎哭出] 我不要衣服。我本來是不要的〔扔出手絹〕。我的衣服我自己會去買。

郝先生 [敏捷的取回手絹，在她不甚願意走向門口時把她截住] 你是個忘恩負義的壞蛋。我願意救你出火坑，把你打扮得漂漂亮亮，教你變成一位小姐，而你竟想將仇報。

皮太太 [別說了，郝先生。我不答應。你自己才壞呢。回去找你的爹娘罷，孩子；教他們以後好好兒的看護你。

麗莎 我沒有爹娘。他們說我已長大了，可以自己去找活兒做，就把我攆了出來。

皮太太 你的娘在哪兒？

麗莎 我沒有娘。趕我出來的是我第六個晚娘。但是我不依靠他們。而且我是個正經女子，真的。

of = the result of [由於]。⁶ wicked: 讀 ['wɪkɪd]。gutter (俚語): 卑賤的環境。⁸ to take care of: 照管, 看護。⁹ to turn out (a person): 將(人)逐出門外。¹⁰ her: 應作 she。¹¹ I done: 應作 I have done。

Higgins. Very well, then, what on earth¹ is all this fuss about?² The girl doesn't belong to anybody — is no use to anybody but³ me. [*He goes to Mrs. Pearce and begins waxing.*] You can adopt⁴ her, Mrs. Pearce: I'm sure a daughter would be a great amusement to you. Now don't make any more fuss. Take her downstairs; and—

Mrs. Pearce. But what's to become of her?⁵ Is she to be paid anything? Do be sensible,⁶ sir.

Higgins. Oh, pay her whatever is necessary: put it down in the housekeeping book. [*Impatiently*] What on earth will she want with money? She'll have her food and her clothes. She'll only drink if you give her money.

Liza [*turning on him*] Oh you are a brute.⁷ It's a lie:⁸ nobody ever saw the sign of liquor⁹ on me. [*She goes back to her chair and plants herself there defiantly.*]

Pickering [*in good-humored remonstrance*] Does it occur to you, Higgins, that¹⁰ the girl has some feelings?¹¹

Higgins [*looking critically at her*] Oh no, I don't think so. Not any feelings that we need bother about.¹² [*Cheerily*] Have you, Eliza?

Liza. I got my feelings same as¹³ anyone else.

¹ what on earth: what 的強調說法。 ² What is all this fuss about? 與 1. 6 Don't make any more fuss: 義見譯文。(參看 p. 15, 註 13) ³ but=except. ⁴ to adopt: 收為養子或養女。 ⁵ What is to become of her? 她前途怎樣? ⁶ sensible: 見 p. 52, 註 5. 如 'sensible person' [明理之人], 'sensible talk' [有意義之談話, 合理近情之談]。 ⁷ brute: 原義 '野獸', 常用作女子罵男子之語, 指殘酷成性之人。 ⁸ lie: 謊

郝先生：好，好，那麼大家鬧些什麼？這個女子沒人管的——除了我以外沒人用得着她。〔他跑去找皮太太，開始說好話。〕你可以收她做個乾女兒，

皮太太：我敢說弄一個女兒來在你一定很好玩的。得了，不要再鬧了。領她樓下去；而且——

皮太太：但是對於她要怎麼辦呢？給她工錢麼？先生，你也得近情些。

郝先生：唉，她要用什麼，給她什麼；把那筆開銷記在雜費項下就是了。〔不耐煩的〕她有得喫，有得穿，還要錢幹麼？給她錢，她只有拿去喝酒。

麗莎：〔回轉來向他〕你這個沒心肝的漢子。你撒謊：誰聞得見我身上有一點酒味來。〔她回到她的椅子去，兀然立着，負隅頑抗〕。

畢柯靈：〔和氣地規勸〕你可曾想到這女子也有情感麼？

郝先生：〔仔細打量她〕不，我想她沒有。我們倒不必顧慮到她有什麼情感沒有。〔欣喜的〕你有麼，伊麗莎？

麗莎：我也有情感，跟任何人一樣。

言，胡謔。⁹ sign of liquor; (飲酒之痕跡)，酒色，醉意。¹⁰ Does it occur to you...? 你是否想到過？¹¹ has some feelings: 亦有人之常情(如受恩則感激，受侮則憤慨)。¹² to bother about: 管，睬，理。Don't bother about it, him [讓它去，不去理他]；Please don't bother (about me) [請不必費心]。¹³ same as: 應作 just like (參看下面註1)。

Higgins [*to Pickering, reflectively*]. You see the difficulty?

Pickering. Eh? What difficulty?

Higgins. To get her to talk grammar.¹ The mere pronunciation is easy enough.

Liza. I don't want to talk grammar. I want to talk like a lady.

Mrs. Pearce. Will you please keep to the point,² Mr. Higgins. I want to know on what terms³ the girl is to be here. Is she to have any wages?⁴ And what is to become of her when you've finished your teaching? You must look ahead⁵ a little.

Higgins [*impatiently*]. What's to become of her if I leave her in the gutter? Tell me that, Mrs. Pearce.

Mrs. Pearce. That's her own business, not yours, Mr. Higgins.

Higgins. Well, when I've done with⁶ her, we can throw her back into the gutter; and then it will be her own business again; so that's all right.

Liza. Oh, you've no feeling heart⁷ in you: you don't care for nothing but yourself [*she rises and takes the floor⁸ resolutely*]. Here! I've had enough of this.⁹ I'm going [*making for the door*]. You ought to be ashamed of yourself, you ought.

¹ to talk grammar: 麗莎出語鄙俗, 如 I got my feelings same as anyone else, 文雅的講應作 I've got my feelings like anyone else.
² to keep to the point: 不離主題, 不離論點。³ on what terms? 以什麼條件?
⁴ wages (不用 sing.): 工錢。⁵ to look ahead: 未雨綢繆, 預爲之慮。
⁶ to have done with: 用畢, 不再用。如 when you hav

郝先生 [沉思的,對畢柯靈說] 這就難了。

畢柯靈 哦? 怎麼難呢?

郝先生 教她講(正當的)文法難。單是發音倒容易辦。

麗莎 我不要講文法。我只要講話,像太太小姐一般。

皮太太 請你不要繞灣兒了,郝先生。我要請問你這女孩子住在這兒,有什麼條件? 要不要給她工錢? 而且你教完她之後,打算怎麼辦? 你得預先打算一下。

郝先生 [不耐煩的] 倘使就(這麼)讓她流落在街上,教她怎麼辦呢? 請你說給我聽,皮太太。

皮太太 那是她的事,不是你的事,郝先生。

郝先生 那末,教完了她時,我們也可以把她送回街上去流浪去;那麼,不仍舊是她自己的事麼;所以不礙事的。

麗莎 喝,你這人沒有心肝:你只管自己,不管別人[她起立,果決的發言]。得了! 我已經領教過了。我要走了[走向門口]。你怎的不害臊,真的。

done with the knife [洋刀用畢時]。 ⁷ feeling heart: 同情之心,憫隱之心。 ⁸ to take the floor: 在議院或他種會議,會衆皆坐,起立發言謂之 to take the floor; 如主席言 Mr. A has the floor [現准某甲發言(他人不得雜入)]。 ⁹ to have had enough of this: 已受够,已經拜領。

Higgins [*snatching a chocolate cream from the piano, his eyes suddenly beginning to twinkle with mischief*] Have some chocolates, Eliza.

Liza [*halting, tempted*] How do I know what might be in them? I've heard of girls being drugged by the like of you.

Higgins *whips out his penknife; cuts a chocolate in two; puts one half into his mouth and bolts it; and offers her the other half.*

Higgins. Pledge of good faith,¹ Eliza. I eat one half: you eat the other. [*Liza opens her mouth to retort: he pops the half chocolate into it.*] You shall have boxes of them, barrels of them, every day. You shall live on them. Eh?

Liza [*who has disposed of² the chocolate after being nearly choked by it*] I wouldn't have ate³ it, only I'm too ladylike⁴ to⁵ take it out of my mouth.

Higgins. Listen, Eliza. I think you said you came in a taxi.⁶

Liza. Well, what if I did? I've as good a right to take a taxi as anyone else.

Higgins. You have, Eliza; and in future you shall have as many taxis as you want. You shall go up and down and round the town in a taxi every day. Think of that, Eliza.

Mrs. Pearce. Mr. Higgins: you're tempting the girl. It's not right. She should think of the future.

¹ good faith: 誠心。 ² to dispose of: 通常有“處置完畢”, “交代出去”, 或“卸脫”之義。如 to dispose of money, duty, a person, a question, a case [把錢用完或收藏起來, 盡了職務, 殺害人或處置某人, 解

郝先生 [由鋼琴上抓了一塊朱古律乳酪糖，他的眼睛忽然顯出惡作劇的光彩] 用一點朱古律罷，伊麗莎。

麗莎 [停住，頗有意] 我哪裏知道這裏頭有什麼東西。我聽人家說，有的女子就被你們這種人騙去麻翻了。

郝先生 郝葦思驟然取出一把洋刀，把一塊朱古律糖切做兩半；一半放在自己嘴裏一口咽下；把另一半拿起來請她喫。

郝先生 算是我的誠意的保證，伊麗莎。我喫一半；你喫一半。[麗莎正要開口反駁；他順手將那一半朱古律糖塞進她嘴裏去。] 你將來天天成箱成桶的有得喫呢。你就將朱古律糖當飯喫。好不好？

麗莎 [她幾乎被糖哽住之後，剛剛咽下去] 我本不要喫的；只是吐出來，又未免有點兒不大雅觀。

郝先生 你聽我說 伊麗莎。你好像說過你是坐馬車來的。

麗莎 哦！我坐馬車該你什麼事？我有權利坐馬車，跟任何人一樣。

郝先生 是的，伊麗莎，以後你可以要叫幾輛就叫幾輛。你可以天天坐馬車在城裏城外兜風。你想想（這多好），伊麗莎。

皮太太 郝先生，你這樣是誘惑她。這樣不行。她應該想到她的前途。

決問題，了結公案]。 ⁸ would have ate: 應作 would have eaten.
⁴ ladylike: 有大家閨秀之風。 ⁵ too...to: 太.....而不.....。 ⁶ taxi:
 參看 p. 2, 註 2.

Higgins. At her age! Nonsense! Time enough to think of the future when you havnt any future to think of. No, Eliza: do as this lady does: think of other people's futures; but never think of your own. Think of chocolates, and taxis, and gold, and diamonds.

Liza. No: I dont want no gold and no diamonds. I'm a good girl, I am. [*She sits down again, with an attempt at dignity.*]

Higgins. You shall remain so, Eliza, under the care of¹ Mrs. Pearce. And you shall marry an officer in the Guards, with a beautiful moustache:² the son of a marquis, who will disinherit him for marrying you, but will relent when he sees your beauty and goodness—

Pickering. Excuse me, Higgins; but I really must interfere. Mrs. Pearce is quite right. If this girl is to put herself in your hands for six months for an experiment in teaching, she must understand thoroughly what shes doing.

Higgins. How can she? Shes incapable of understanding anything. Besides, do any of us understand what we are doing? If we did, would we ever do it?

Pickering. Very clever, Higgins; but not sound sense.³ [*To Eliza*] Miss Doolittle—

Liza [*overwhelmed*] Ah-ah-ow-oo!

Higgins. There! Thats all youll get out of⁴ Eliza. Ah-ah-ow-oo! No use explaining. As a⁵ military man you ought to know that. Give her her orders: thats

¹ under the care of: 在……庇蔭之下。 ² moustache: [mə-
'tʃ:]; 鬍鬚上小鬚。參看: beard [鬚, 下頰鬚] 及 whiskers [髯, 頰
鬚]。 ³ sound sense (= good sense; good common sense): 指 ()

郝先生 這樣年紀輕輕的！胡說！等到沒有前途時，再來到前途還不遲。不，伊麗莎：你學這位太太好了：只顧別人的前途；但千萬不要顧自己的。只管想到朱古律糖，馬車，黃金，金剛鑽。

麗 莎 不，我不要黃金，也不要金剛鑽。我是個正經女子，我是呀。〔她大模大樣的重新坐下〕。

郝先生 你可以在皮太太庇護之下，仍舊做正經女子，伊麗莎。將來你要嫁給一個長着漂亮鬍子的衛隊軍官：他父親是個伯爵，因為他要娶你斷絕了他的繼承權，但是後來看見了你的美貌與賢淑，又後悔不該了——

畢柯靈 對不住，郝董思；但是我非來干涉不可。皮太太的話很不錯。倘使這個女子交給你管教六個月，做你的試驗品，她得徹底明白她做的到底是怎麼一回事。

郝先生 怎麼能叫她明白？她什麼都不會明白。不但如此，我們之中有人明白我們到底做的怎麼一回事麼？倘使明白了，還肯去做麼？

畢柯靈 真巧嘴，郝董思；但是道理上說不過去。〔對麗莎〕杜小姐——

麗 莎 〔旁皇莫知所措〕 Ah-ah-ow-oo!

郝先生 你瞧！伊麗莎就只會這麼一套。 Ah-ah-ow-oo! 同她說理是不中用的。你是一位軍人，這一層

人之明理，(b) 事之合理，合理之論。^a to get out of: 如 to get news out of a person [由人探得消息]，to get nothing out of her [不得要領]。^b as (a...): 當作……而論。

what she wants. Eliza; you are to¹ live here for the next six months, learning how to speak beautifully, like a lady in a florist's shop. If you're good and do whatever you're told, you shall sleep in a proper bedroom, and have lots to eat, and money to buy chocolates and take rides in taxis.² If you're naughty and idle you will sleep in the back kitchen among the black beetles, and be walloped by Mrs. Pearce with a broomstick. At the end of six months you shall go to Buckingham Palace³ in a carriage, beautifully dressed. If the King finds out you're not a lady, you will be taken by the police to the Tower of London,⁴ where your head will be cut off as a warning to⁵ other presumptuous flower girls. If you are not found out, you shall have a present of seven-and-sixpence⁶ to start life with as a lady in a shop. If you refuse this offer you will be a most ungrateful and wicked girl; and the angels will weep for you. [To Pickering] Now are you satisfied, Pickering? [To Mrs. Pearce] Can I put it more plainly⁷ and fairly, Mrs. Pearce?

Mrs. Pearce [*patiently*] I think you'd better let me speak to the girl properly in private.⁸ I don't know that I can take charge of⁹ her or consent to the arrangement at all. Of course I know you don't mean her any harm;¹⁰ but when you get what you call interested¹¹ in people's accents, you never think or care what may happen to them or you. Come with me, Eliza.

¹ you are to = you should. ² to take rides in a car: 坐車出遊。
³ Buckingham Palace [ˈbʌkɪŋəm ˈpeɪs]: 白金漢宮(倫敦英王皇宮)。
⁴ Tower of London: 歷史上著名之倫敦監獄。 ⁵ as a warning to: 以儆效尤。 ⁶ seven-and-six = seven shillings and six pence. ⁷ to put it plainly: 講得清楚。 ⁸ in private (*adv. phr.*): 私下。 private 與 secret 有別, 如 private room, affairs [私室, 私事] (與 public [公] 相

總應該明白。只要對她發號施令：這是她所要的。伊麗莎：你得在此地住六個月，學說文雅的話，像賣花鋪子裏的姑娘。如果你規矩，聽話，你可以有一間好好的房間住，有許多東西喫，有錢買朱古律糖，坐馬車去兜風。如果你淘氣不乖，好喫懶做，你得在後廚房睡覺，跟黑甲蟲住在一塊兒，喫皮太太的掃帚柄。到了六個月底，你可以打扮得花枝招展的，坐着馬車到皇宮裏去。倘使給國王看出你不是大家閨媛，就要被巡警帶到倫敦樓去殺頭，好做戒別的不自量力的賣花女學你的樣。倘使國王看不出，就賞你七先令半，可以做個本錢去當鋪子裏的姑娘。倘使你答應我提出的辦法，那你就是一個極其忘恩負義而缺德的女子；天使要為你痛哭流涕。〔對畢柯靈〕這樣行了罷，畢柯靈？〔對皮太太〕皮太太，我能講得更清楚，更公平麼？

皮太太〔溫讓的〕我想頂好讓我去跟這女孩子私下談一談。我能不能管顧她，或是答應這種辦法，還沒準兒呢。自然，我知道你沒有壞心眼兒；但是你對於人家的口音覺得你所謂有趣時，你絕不想到或管到他們或是你自己將來會發生什麼事。跟我來，伊麗莎。

對)；但 secret room, affairs [秘室, 秘事]。⁹ to take charge of: 受託照管。¹⁰ to mean her any harm: 對她懷惡意 (參看 p. 18, 註 4)。¹¹ to get what you call interested: to get interested = to become interested. what you call [所謂]; 如: He is what you call brilliant [他是所謂聰明絕頂的人]。

Higgins. Thats all right. Thank you, Mrs. Pearce. Bundle her off to the bath-room.

Liza [*rising reluctantly and suspiciously*] Youre a great bully,¹ you are. I wont stay here if I dont like. I wont let nobody² wallop me. I never asked to go to Bucknam³ Palace, I didnt. I was never in trouble with⁴ the police,⁵ not me. I'm a good girl—

Mrs. Pearce. Dont answer back, girl. You dont understand the gentleman. Come with me. [*She leads the way to the door, and holds it open for Eliza.*]

Liza [*as she goes out*] Well, what I say is right. I wont go near the king, not if I'm going to have my head cut off. If I'd known what I was letting myself in for, I wouldnt have come here. I always been⁶ a good girl; and I never offered to say a word to him; and I dont owe him nothing; and I dont care; and I wont be put upon;⁷ and I have my feelings the same as anyone else—

Mrs. Pearce shuts the door; and Eliza's plaints are no longer audible. Pickering comes from the hearth to the chair and sits astride it with his arms on the back.

Pickering. Excuse the straight question, Higgins. Are you a man of good character where women are concerned?⁸

Higgins [*moodily*] Have you ever met a man of good character where women are concerned?

Pickering. Yes: very frequently.

¹ bully (n.): 光棍, 暴漢 (參看 p. 41, 註 9)。 ² I won't let nobody: 依文法應作 I won't let anybody。 ³ Bucknam ['hæknəm]: Buckin-ham 之訛。 ⁴ in trouble with: 和……有糾葛 (參看 p. 88, 註 4)。 ⁵ the police: 總稱, 指整個警察局。 有時亦可作“巡警”解, 如 twenty police。

郝先生 對啦。謝謝你，皮太太。把她捆起來帶到澡房裏去。

麗莎 [起立，躊躇而猜疑的] 你是個大光棍，你。我不願意，就不留在這兒。我不讓人家揍我。我從來沒有說過要到皇宮裏去，實在。我從來不會違犯過警章，真的。我是個正經女子——

皮太太 你不要回嘴，孩子。你不懂得這位先生（的脾氣）。跟我來。〔她領路到房門口，開門讓伊麗莎出去。〕

麗莎 [當她走出房門時] 是的，我說的不錯。我不要去見國王，就是殺頭也不去。早知來此地是這麼一回事，我也不來了。我從來就是正正經經的女孩子；又不曾先同他說過一句話；又不曾欠他分文；我不怕；我不受人詐騙；我有我的情感，跟任何人一樣——

皮太太關門；伊麗莎的訴苦再聽不見了。畢柯靈由壁爐前走到椅子來，雙腿夾着椅子朝後坐着，兩隻手靠在椅背上。

畢柯靈 原諒我問的直爽，郝董思。在有關女人的事情上，你的品行靠得住靠不住？

郝先生 [有慍色的] 凡有關女人的事，你有沒有見過品行靠得住的人？

畢柯靈 有：常看見過。

但通常指一個一個的巡警多用 policeman, 複數 -men. ① I always been: 依文法應作 I have always been. ② to be put upon: 受欺, 上當.
③ where . . . are concerned: 與 . . . 有干係的地方。

Higgins [*dogmatically, lifting himself on his hands to the level of the piano, and sitting on it¹ with a bounce*] Well, I havnt. I find that the moment I let a woman make friends with² me, she becomes jealous, exacting,³ suspicious, and a damned⁴ nuisance. I find that the moment I let myself make friends with a woman, I become selfish and tyrannical. Women upset⁵ everything. When you let them into your life, you find that the woman is driving at⁶ one thing and youre driving at another.

Pickering. At what, for example?

Higgins [*coming off the piano resolutely*] Oh, Lord knows.⁷ I suppose the woman wants to live her own life; and the man wants to live his; and each tries to drag the other on to the wrong track. One wants to go north and the other south; and the result is that both have to go east, though they both hate⁸ the east wind. [*He sits down on the bench at the keyboard.*] So here I am, a confirmed⁹ old bachelor, and likely to remain so.

Pickering [*rising and standing over him gravely*] Come, Higgins! You know what I mean. If I'm to be in this business I shall feel responsible for that girl. I hope it's understood¹⁰ that no advantage is to be taken of¹¹ her position.

¹ sitting on it: it 指 grand piano (p. 39. 註 11), 約與几案高下相等, 故可坐其上。 ² to make friends with (成語): 結交。注意 friends 用複數。參看 shake hands with. ³ exacting: 苛求, 嚴酷。如 an exacting master [嚴酷之主人]。to exact (vb.): 勒索, 苛求 (to exact sum from people = 勒索錢財); 與 exact (adj.) 義為“準確”者不同。 ⁴ damned: 咒罵語, 如言“倒楣”, “混帳”, “他媽的”。 ⁵ to upset: 攪亂。to upset order, the room, a table [攪亂秩序, 攪亂房中物品, 打翻几案]。

郝先生 [固執的,用手支住鋼琴把身子挺起,一躍而坐在琴上] Eh,我可沒見過。我覺得女人一跟我做起朋友來,她馬上就醋海興波,作威作福,疑神見鬼的,他媽的實在討厭。我覺得我一跟女人做起朋友來,我就變成自私自利,蠻不講理。女人一來,一切就給她們鬧得天翻地覆。你若把她們弄了來,住在一塊兒,你就覺得女人是女人的主張,你是你的主張。

畢柯靈 主張什麼,比方說?

郝先生 [由琴上下來,惶遽不安的] 啊,天知道! 大概女人要過女人的生活;男人要過男人的生活;而各人都要硬拉別人去走上錯路。一個要往北,一個要往南;結果兩人都得往東,雖然兩人都討厭東風。[他坐在琴前板凳上。] 所以你看我,打定主意不娶親,大概永遠就這麼做個單身漢。

畢柯靈 [起立,莊重的站在他面前] 我說,郝董生! 你明白我的意思。倘使這件事要我加入,我覺得那女子該由我負責。我要先交代明白,不許見她孤身無靠而佔她便宜。

又 mind is upset [心中忐忑不安]。⁶ to drive at: 目標所在。⁷ Lord knows=nobody knows.⁸ to hate: 原義“憎惡,懷恨”,通常單指 strongly dislike (“不好”,“厭惡”),未必有“憎恨”之意;如 I hate this noise, 或 I hate to see him [不願聞此聲,雅不願見此人]。⁹ confirmed: 固定難改。confirmed smoker [有煙癮者]。¹⁰ it is understood (=it is agreed): 默認,或言明。¹¹ to take advantage of a person: 乘勢欺人(參看 p. 18, 註 4)。

Higgins. What! That thing! Sacred, I assure you. [*Rising to explain*] You see, she'll be a pupil; and teaching would be impossible unless pupils were sacred. I've taught scores¹ of American millionairesses how to speak English: the best looking women in the world. I'm seasoned.² They might as well be blocks of wood. I might as well be a block of wood. It's—

Mrs. Pearce opens the door. She has Eliza's hat in her hand. Pickering retires to the easy chair at the hearth and sits down.

Higgins [*eagerly*] Well, Mrs. Pearce: is it all right?

Mrs. Pearce [*at the door*] I just wish to trouble you with a word, if I may, Mr. Higgins.

Higgins. Yes, certainly. Come in. [*She comes forward.*] Don't burn that, Mrs. Pearce. I'll keep it as a curiosity. [*He takes the hat.*]

Mrs. Pearce. Handle it carefully, sir, please. I had to promise her not to burn it; but I had better put it in the oven for a while.

Higgins [*putting it down hastily on the piano*] Oh! thank you. Well, what have you to say to me?

Pickering. Am I in the way?

Mrs. Pearce. Not at all, sir. Mr. Higgins: will you please be very particular³ what you say before the girl?

Higgins [*sternly*] Of course. I'm always particular about what I say. Why do you say this to me?

¹ scores: 數十。但 one score [二十]。 ² seasoned: 久經風雨, 即“古井不波”之意。 seasoned wood [曬乾之木料]。 ³ particular. 不肯

郝先生 什麼！那件事！神聖不可侵犯，你只管放心。
〔起來解釋〕你看，她是來做學生的；而學生若非神聖不可侵犯，書就教不成。我（以前）教過幾十個美國百萬家私的婦女講英文：真是些世上第一等的美女。我是久經風雨的人了。她們等於是些木頭人兒。我自己也等於是個木頭人兒。這個——

皮太太開門。她手裏拿着伊麗莎的帽子。畢柯靈退到爐前大椅坐下。

郝先生 〔熱心的〕Ei, 皮太太：沒有什麼事罷？

皮太太 〔在門口〕 我只想跟你說一句話，好不好，郝先生？

郝先生 當然可以。請進來。〔她走上前來。〕那個不要燒掉，皮太太。我要當作骨董留着呢。〔他接過帽子。〕

皮太太 請小心點，先生。我得答應她不把它燒掉；但是頂好放在鐵爐裏（蒸一蒸）。

郝先生 〔輕率的將帽子放在琴上〕哦，謝謝你。Eh, 你還有什麼話要對我說？

畢柯靈 我在這裏有妨礙沒有？

皮太太 一點不，先生。郝先生：你對這女子說話，請你特別仔細一點，好不好？

郝先生 〔嚴肅的〕當然哪。我說話向來是仔細的。你爲什麼要提到這一層？

隨便考究拘謹，如 particular about his dress [衣服考究]。西俗不應在婦女之前咒罵，如用 dammed 等字，惟現下時髦女子亦有用之者。

Mrs. Pearce [*unmoved*] No, sir: you're not at all particular when you've mislaid anything or when you get a little impatient. Now it doesn't matter before me: I'm used to it.¹ But you really must not swear before the girl.

Higgins [*indignantly*] I swear! [*Most emphatically*] I never swear. I detest the habit. What the devil² do you mean?

Mrs. Pearce [*stolidly*] That's what I mean, sir. You swear a great deal too much. I don't mind your damning³ and blasting,³ and what the devil and where the devil⁴ and who the devil⁴—

Higgins. Mrs. Pearce: this language from your lips! Really!

Mrs. Pearce [*not to be put off*]—but there is a certain word⁵ I must ask you not to use. The girl has just used it herself because the bath was too hot. It begins with the same letter as bath. She knows no better: she learnt it at her mother's knee.⁶ But she must not hear it from your lips.

Higgins [*loftily*] I cannot charge myself with having ever uttered it, Mrs. Pearce. [*She looks at him steadfastly. He adds, hiding an uneasy conscience with a judicial air*] Except perhaps in a moment of extreme and justifiable excitement.

Mrs. Pearce. Only this morning, sir, you applied it to your boots, to the butter, and to the brown bread.

¹ I'm used to it: 我看慣或聽慣。 ² what the devil: 咒罵語。 the devil 強調 what 之意。 ³ damning, blasting: 皆係咒罵之詞, 如言 Damn it!, Blast it! ⁴ where the devil, who the devil: 皆強調語氣, devil 一字並無特別意義。 ⁵ a certain word: 指 bloody 字。 此字

皮太太 不見得罷，先生：你東西找不着時，或是有點躁急時，一點並不仔細。在我面前不要緊，我已經聽慣了。但是在那女子面前你實在詛咒不得。

郝先生 [盛怒的] 我詛咒！[頂堅決的] 我從來不曾詛咒過。我痛恨這種(惡)習慣。你到底指什麼王八蛋？

皮太太 [兀立不動的] 我就是指這種話，先生。你太常破口大罵。聽你說出混帳，混蛋，什麼王八蛋，哪兒王八蛋，哪一個王八蛋，我倒不要緊——

郝先生 皮太太：這種話打你嘴裏說出！了不得！

皮太太 [堅持說下去]——但是有一個字請你千萬不要用。那女子剛才因為洗澡水太熱了說出這個字來。這字的頭一個字母跟 bath 相同。她長得這樣不懂禮貌；這字她從小在她母親懷裏就學會了。但是可別讓她聽見你嘴裏說出這個字來。

郝先生 [高逸的] 我不曾說過這個字，可以自問無愧，皮太太。[她注目看他。他補充着，以嚴正的態度掩飾他良心的不安] 也許除了在情有可原的慷慨激昂的當兒。

皮太太 就是今天早晨，你還把這個字跟皮鞋，牛油，黑麵包 (boots, butter, brown bread) 用在一起的呢。

最忌用於婦女之前，可作“極”字解。如 a bloody nuisance [極討厭]；bloody hot [極熱]；all bloody fine [極好] (鄙語)。⁶ at her mother's knee: 在襁褓中。⁷ to charge myself with: 直譯為“引為己罪”。

Higgins. Oh, that! Mere alliteration,¹ Mrs. Pearce, natural to a poet.

Mrs. Pearce. Well, sir, whatever you choose to call it,² I beg you not to let the girl hear you repeat it.

Higgins. Oh, very well, very well. Is that all?

Mrs. Pearce. No, sir. We shall have to be very particular with this girl as to³ personal cleanliness.

Higgins. Certainly. Quite right. Most important.

Mrs. Pearce. I mean not to be slovenly about her dress or untidy in leaving things about.

Higgins [*going to her solemnly*] Just so, I intended to call your attention to⁴ that. [*He passes on to Pickering who is enjoying the conversation immensely.*] It is these little things that matter,⁵ Pickering. Take care of the pence and the pounds will take care of themselves is as true of personal habits as of money. [*He comes to anchor⁶ on the hearthrug, with the air of a man in an unassailable⁷ position.*]

Mrs. Pearce. Yes, sir. Then might I ask you not to come down to breakfast in your dressing-gown,⁸ or at any rate⁹ not to use it as a napkin to the extent you do,¹⁰ sir. And if you would be so good as not to¹¹ eat everything off the same plate, and to remember

¹ alliteration: 雙聲。此指 bloody boots, bloody butter, bloody brown bread 同爲 b 字雙聲。 ² whatever you choose to call it: 無論如何稱它。 choose=like. ³ as to: 至於。如 as to myself [至於我自身]。 ⁴ to call your attention to: 請你注意。 ⁵ to matter (vb.): 要緊, 有關緊要。 That matters little [不甚重要]; That doesn't matter [不礙事]; things that matter [要緊之事]。 ⁶ to come to anchor:

郝先生 喝，說那個！不過是雙聲罷了，皮太太，這在詩人是不足為奇的。

皮太太 唉，但是無論雙聲不雙聲，請求你不要讓那女子聽見你再說了罷。

郝先生 Ei，好罷，好罷。還有什麼事沒有？

皮太太 還有，先生。我們對於這女子的個人清潔這一層，也得小心在意。

郝先生 一定。十分對的。頂要緊。

皮太太 我是說不要讓她衣服不整，或是物件隨處亂堆亂放。

郝先生 [莊重的走近她] 正是。我本來有意要請你注意這件事。[他走近畢柯靈面前，畢柯靈聽他們兩人的談話，正聽得津津有味。] 就是這種瑣細事情重要，畢柯靈。“小心辨士，金鎊自可放心，”用錢如此，個人的習慣亦復如此。[他走到爐前地氈上停住，彷彿有無懈可擊的神氣。]

皮太太 是啊，先生。那麼，我要請你別穿着梳洗長褂下來喫早飯，或是至少不要把它當作拭嘴布用，像你用的那樣程度，先生。還要請你不要樣樣東西都放在一隻碟子裏喫，而且記得不要隨手把稀

直譯“投餽，”此處意即“立定”。⁷ unassailable: 原義“不可攻陷的，”引伸為“無可指摘”(言德譽)。⁸ dressing-gown: 男人或女人梳妝時所着長衣。⁹ at any rate: 無論如何。¹⁰ to the extent you do: extent = degree; you do 此處等於 you use it. ¹¹ be so good as (not) to (成語): 請求之詞。

not to put the porridge saucepan out of your hand on the clean table-cloth, it would be a better example to the girl. You know you nearly choked yourself with a fishbone in the jam only last week.

Higgins [*routed from the hearthrug and drifting back to the piano*] I may do these things sometimes in absence of mind;¹ but surely I don't do them habitually. [*Angrily*] By the way:² my dressing-gown smells most damnably³ of benzine.⁴

Mrs. Pearce. No doubt it does, Mr. Higgins. But if you will wipe your fingers—

Higgins [*yelling*] Oh very well, very well: I'll wipe them in my hair in future.

Mrs. Pearce. I hope you're not offended,⁵ Mr. Higgins.

Higgins [*shocked at finding himself thought capable of⁶ an unamiable sentiment*] Not at all, not at all. You're quite right, Mrs. Pearce: I shall be particularly careful before the girl. Is that all?

Mrs. Pearce. No, sir. Might she use some of those Japanese dresses you brought from abroad? I really can't put her back into her old things.⁷

Higgins. Certainly. Anything you like. Is that all?

Mrs. Pearce. Thank you, sir. That's all. [*She goes out.*]

¹ absence of mind: 心不在焉。 ² by the way: 順口提起別事時所用詞語。 ³ damnably: 咒罵語, 此字不應用於婦女之前。 ⁴ benzine: (洗衣用之) 石油精。 ⁵ offended: 着惱, 以為忤。 ⁶ capable of: 有'能為, 有……

飯罐放在乾淨的桌布上，(這樣子)也可以給那女子一個更好的榜樣。你知道，就是上星期，菓子醬裏頭一根魚骨頭幾乎把你哽死。

郝先生 [由爐前地氈上敗走，珊珊的回到鋼琴邊去] 有時候心不在焉也許有這種事；但一定不是習慣如此。[生氣的] 說起來才想到：我的梳洗長褂上石油精的氣味，他媽的真臭的可以。

皮太太 臭的是實，郝先生，但是如果你措手時用——

郝先生 [咆哮着] 好，好，好：以後我就措在頭髮裏頭。

皮太太 我希望你不要生氣，郝先生。

郝先生 [發覺人家以為他能有不和氣的感情，深為駭異] 哪裏，哪裏。你說的正是，皮太太，我以後在那女子面前要格外留意。還有什麼事沒有？

皮太太 還有一樣，先生。你從外國帶回來的東洋衣服，可以拿幾件給她穿麼？我委實不能再給她穿上她的舊衣服了。

郝先生 當然可以。你作主好了。還有什麼沒有？

皮太太 謝謝，先生。沒有別的事了。[她走了出去。]

資格”之義。反面 incapable of [無……能耐]，如 incapable of cheating [生性高尚，做不出騙人之事]。『things: 此字在英文中極通用，略如“東西”在京話中之普通，如 goes to get her things [去帶行李衣服等]。』

Higgins. You know, Pickering, that woman has the most extraordinary ideas about me. Here I am, a shy, diffident sort of man. I've never been able to feel really grown-up and tremendous,¹ like other chaps.² And yet she's firmly persuaded that I'm an arbitrary overbearing bossing³ kind of person. I can't account for⁴ it.

Mrs. Pearce returns.

Mrs. Pearce. If you please, sir, the trouble's beginning already. There's a dustman downstairs, Alfred Doolittle, wants to see you. He says you have his daughter here.

Pickering [*rising*]. Phew! I say! [*He retreats to the hearthrug.*]

Higgins [*promptly*]. Send the blackguard up.

Mrs. Pearce. Oh, very well, sir. [*See goes out.*]

Pickering. He may not be a blackguard, Higgins.

Higgins. Nonsense. Of course he's a blackguard.

Pickering. Whether he is or not, I'm afraid we shall have some trouble with⁵ him.

Higgins [*confidently*]. Oh no: I think not. If there's any trouble he shall have it with me, not I with him. And we are sure to get something interesting out of him.

Pickering. About the girl?

¹ tremendous (殊語) = very skillful, effective, etc. ² chap (白話) = fellow, guy, 皆指“人,”有熟識,隨便,或輕鄙之意。(參看 p. 14, 註 1-loke) ³ bossing: 好作 boss [頭目] 的。 ⁴ cant (can't) account

郝先生 你知道，畢柯靈，那女人對於我的爲人，真是想入非非。你看我，是怕羞不敢自信的一類人。我素來不覺得自己老成，精幹，跟別人一樣。然而她卻深信我是獨斷獨行，夜郎自大，頭指氣使的一種人。我真莫明其妙。

皮太太回來。

皮太太 我說，先生，出了事情了。樓下有一個打掃夫，叫亞爾弗來·杜立達的，要見你。他說他的女兒在你這兒。

畢柯靈 [起立] 喝！不得了！〔他退回爐前地氈上。〕

郝先生 [敏捷的] 領那光棍上來。

皮太太 唔，好，好，先生。〔她走了出去。〕

畢柯靈 他不一定是個光棍，郝堇思。

郝先生 胡說。當然他是個光棍。

畢柯靈 無論他是不是，恐怕此來有點兒不妙。

郝先生 [理直氣壯的] 啊，不：我想不。縱使有甚麼事端，也必是他來犯我，不是我去犯他。而且我們可以打聽出有趣的消息來。

畢柯靈 關於那女子麼？

for: 不解何故。 ⁵ to have trouble with some one, with police: 與人惹出事端；觸犯警章（不言 police has trouble with some one, 因“has trouble”者爲惹事或犯過之人也）。

Higgins. No. I mean his dialect.

Pickering. Oh!

Mrs. Pearce [at the door] Doolittle, sir. [She admits Doolittle and retires.]

✓ Alfred Doolittle is an elderly but vigorous dustman, clad¹ in the costume of his profession, including a hat with a back brim covering his neck and shoulders. He has well marked² and rather interesting features,³ and seems equally free from fear and conscience. He has a remarkably expressive voice, the result of a habit of giving vent to⁴ his feelings without reserve. His present pose⁵ is that of wounded⁶ honor⁷ and stern resolution.

Doolittle [at the door, uncertain which of the two gentlemen is his man] Professor Higgins?

Higgins. Here. Good morning. Sit down.

Doolittle. Morning, Governor.⁸ [He sits down magisterially] I come about a very serious matter, Governor.

Higgins. [to Pickering] Brought up in Hounslow. Mother Welsh,⁹ I should think. [Doolittle opens his mouth, amazed. Higgins continues] What do you want, Doolittle?

Doolittle [menacingly] I want my daughter; that's what I want. See?

Higgins. Of course you do. You're her father, arn't you? You don't suppose anyone else wants her,

¹ clad 係 cloth (v.t.) 之 p.p. ² marked: 作 adj. 用, 讀 ['mɑ:k-
id]. 參看 markedly (adv.) ['mɑ:kɪdli]. ³ features: 指眉目鼻嘴下
巴等。 ⁴ to give vent to: 發洩, 發表。 ⁵ pose: 原義 '站立之姿勢模樣', 此
指 "假裝態度"; 又作 vb. 用, 如 to pose as a scholar, poet [以學者, 詩人

郝先生 不是。我的意思是指他的劣音。
畢柯靈 Aw!

皮太太 W〔在門口〕杜立達，先生。〔她讓杜立達入內而自退出。〕

亞爾弗來·杜立達是一個上了年紀，但是精強力壯的打掃夫，身上穿着號衣，包括一頂帽子，帽沿垂在腦後，蓋着他的頸子與肩膀。他的面目清楚，比較有趣，而且似乎一樣的不爲良心與恐懼所拘束。他有一種非常善於表情的聲音，這是由於他平素胸無成竹，直口快而生的結果。他此刻排出了一副義憤填膺，及不屈不撓的架子。

杜立達 〔在門口，猶豫不決，不知兩位先生中哪一位是他要來見的〕郝董思教授？

郝先生 我就是。您好。請坐。

杜立達 好，相公。〔他鄭重的坐下〕我爲了一件重大的事情來的，相公。

郝先生 〔對畢柯靈〕出生在好恩士樓。母親大概是威爾斯人。〔杜立達目瞪口呆。郝先生說下去〕你有什麼事，杜立達？

杜立達 〔恫嚇的〕我要我的女兒：就是爲的這件事。明白了麼？

郝先生 自然你要你的女兒。你是她的父親，不是麼？你總不至於以爲別人家要她罷，是不是？我很

自居：裝可學老，詩人之模樣。⁸ wounded: 受侮辱，污辱(參看 p. 27, 註 9)。
⁷ honor: 指女子之貞節，或男子之氣節廉恥。⁸ governor: 俗人對於貴人或大人先生之稱呼。⁹ Welsh: 即 Wales (英格蘭西南一省) 之 adj., 或該地之人; 其人種屬 Celtic 族，與 Anglo-Saxon 族全然不同，語言亦大別。

do you? I'm glad to see you have some spark of family feeling left. Shes upstairs. Take her away at once.

Doolittle [*rising, fearfully taken aback*]¹ What!

Higgins. Take her away. Do you suppose I'm going to keep your daughter for you?

Doolittle [*remonstrating*] Now, now, look here,² Governor. Is this reasonable? Is it fairity³ to take advantage of a man like this? The girl belongs to me. You got her. Where do I come in?⁴ [*He sits down again.*]

Higgins. Your daughter had the audacity to come to my house and ask me to teach her how to speak properly so that she could get a place in a flower-shop. This gentleman and my housekeeper have been here all the time. [*Bullying him*] How dare you come here and attempt to blackmail me? You sent her here on purpose.⁵

Doolittle [*protesting*] No, Governor.

Higgins. You must have. How else could you possibly know that she is here?

Doolittle. Dont take a man up⁶ like that, Governor.

Higgins. The police shall take you up.⁶ This is a plant—a plot to extort money by threats. I shall telephone for⁷ the police [*he goes resolutely to the telephone and opens the directory.*]

¹ taken aback: 出其不意;驚詫。 ² Look here: 通常引人注意之語, 如京話“我說”。 ³ fairity (俚俗語): 應作 fair(ness) ⁴ Where do I come in? (成語)=Where is my interest advanced? ⁵ on purpose: 故意。 ⁶ to take (a person) up=to pursue inquiry further [退

喜歡看見你還有一星星的父女之情。她在樓上。馬上領她回去。

杜立達〔起立，極爲詫異〕什麼？

郝先生 帶她走。你以爲我要替你養你的女兒麼？

杜立達〔辯正的〕我說，我說，相公。這樣合理麼？這樣乘機佔人便宜是公道麼？女兒是我的。你弄了來。我的份兒呢？〔他又坐下。〕

郝先生 你的女兒膽敢來我家，請我教她正當的說話，好教她（將來）可以在鮮花鋪子裏做事。這位先生跟我的女管家一直就在這兒。〔恫嚇他〕你竟敢來這兒，想要訛詐我？你串通好了叫她來的。

杜立達〔抗議着〕不，相公。

郝先生 一定是。不然，你何以知道她在這兒？

杜立達 不要這樣子抓住人的漏子，相公。

郝先生 得叫巡警來抓住你，（不怕你溜得了）。這是一種騙局——一種詐欺取財的陰謀。我要去打電話叫巡警來〔他果決的走近電話機，翻開電話簿。〕

問]。但在下句中又作 arrest [逮捕] 解，此係雙關語。譯文中勉強添設一句，以取“漏”，“溜”二字音之近似耳。† to telephone for: telephone 作 vb. 用。

Doolittle. Have I asked you for a brass farthing?¹ I leave it to the gentleman here: have I said a word about money?

Higgins [*throwing the book aside and marching down on Doolittle with a poser*²]. What else did you come for?

Doolittle [*sweetly*]. Well, what would a man come for? Be human,³ Governor.

Higgins [*disarmed*]. Alfred: did you put her up to it?⁴

Doolittle. So help me,⁵ Governor, I never did. I take my Bible oath I aint seen the girl these two months past.

Higgins. Then how did you know she was here?

Doolittle [*"most musical, most melancholy"*]. I'll tell you, Governor, if you'll only let me get a word in. I'm willing⁶ to tell you. I'm wanting⁶ to tell you. I'm waiting⁶ to tell you.

Higgins. Pickering: this chap has a certain natural gift of rhetoric. Observe the rhythm of his native woodnotes wild. "I'm willing to tell you: I'm wanting to tell you: I'm waiting to tell you." Sentimental rhetoric! that's the Welsh strain⁷ in him. It also accounts for his mendacity and dishonesty.

Pickering. Oh, please, Higgins: I'm west country myself. [*To Doolittle*]. How did you know the girl was here if you didnt send her?

Doolittle. It was like this, Governor. The girl took a boy in the taxi to give him a jaunt.⁸ Son of

¹ brass farthing: 言極小數。(brass=黃銅; farthing=一辨士的四分之一)。² poser=a difficult question. ³ be human: 應明白人情事理,勿不近人情,勿理想太高。human有“不能無疵”之意,如 We are all human [熟能無過];又如 human error, mistake [人之常情所有之錯誤]。⁴ to put one up to doing, to it=to instigate him so [唆唆]。

杜立達 我有跟你要過一個臭銅子兒沒有？請這位先生說句公道話：我曾說出一個字兒談到錢的不曾？

郝先生 [把電話簿擱開，大踏步走向杜立達來，向他窮詰] 不然你幹麼來啦？

杜立達 [溫和的] 喝，你想人家幹麼來呢？你得近情些，相公。

郝先生 [氣平了些] 亞爾弗來：是你唆使她來的不是？

杜立達 天地良心，相公，我沒有。我敢賭咒，我這兩個月來就不曾看見我的女兒。

郝先生 那麼，你怎知道她在這兒的？

杜立達 [“音調鏗鏘，而有悲楚之致”] 我要告訴你，相公，倘使你准我說一句。我情願告訴你。我正

要告訴你。我等着告訴你。

郝先生 畢柯靈，這漢子到有點兒修辭的天才。你看他村林風光本色的抑揚頓挫。“我情願告訴你。我正

要告訴你。我等着告訴你。”傷感的語調！那是他威爾斯人的調子。這調子就證明他的虛偽以及他的不老實了。

畢柯靈 唉，對不起，郝董思：我自己也是西部的人。[對杜立達] 若不是你打發她來，怎麼知道她在這兒？

杜立達 是這樣的，相公。我的女兒請一個男孩子坐馬車玩玩。那男孩是她女房東的兒子。他守候

⁵ so help me (個俗語)：原義爲“力有不逮，上天佑我”，通用爲一種謙虛誠懇之詞(參看 p. 15, 註 11)。⁴ willing, wanting, waiting: 語氣重疊，有雙聲疊韻之妙。⁷ strain: 曲調，語調。⁸ a jaunt = a ride; a pleasure excursion.

her landlady, he is. He hung about¹ on the chance of her giving him another ride home. Well, she sent him back for her luggage when she heard you was² willing for her to stop here. I met the boy at the corner of Long Acre and Endell Street.

Higgins. Public house.³ Yes?

Doolittle. The poor man's club, Governor: why shouldnt I?

Pickering. Do let him tell his story, Higgins.

Doolittle. He told me what was up.⁴ And I ask you, what was my feelings and my duty as a father? I says⁵ to the boy, "You bring me the luggage," I says—

Pickering. Why didnt you go for it yourself?

Doolittle. Landlady wouldnt have trusted me with it, Governor. Shes that kind of woman: you know. I had to give the boy a penny afore⁶ he trusted me with it, the little swine. I brought it to her just to oblige you like,⁷ and make myself agreeable. Thats all.

Higgins. How much luggage?

Doolittle. Musical instrument, Governor. A few pictures, a trifle of jewelry, and a bird-cage. She said she didnt want no⁸ clothes. What was I to think from that, Governor? I ask you as⁹ a parent what was I to think?

¹ to hang about: 逡巡不去。 ² you was: 應作 you were. ³ public house: 英國領有照會之酒館(專爲飲酒而設)。簡稱 pub. ⁴ what was up = what had happened [遇見何事]。 ⁵ I says: 此係英美粗夫俗子常有之文法錯誤。此處應作 I said. ⁶ afore (殊語) = before (見 p. 58, 註 1) ⁷ to oblige you like: 此種 like 之用法通行於英國方言或下流社會(如

着，希望她要再請他坐一回馬車回去。那麼，她聽見你願意把她留住下來的時候，就打發那男孩回去拿行李來。我在龍愛克同恩特羅街口碰見那個男孩的。

郝先生 在酒館裏。是麼？

杜立達 窮人的俱樂部，相公：爲什麼去不得？

畢柯靈 你且讓他把話說完，郝堇思。

杜立達 他告訴我有這回事。請問你，我做父親的有怎樣的感想同義務？我對那男孩說，“你去帶行李來，”我說——

畢柯靈 你爲何不自己去呢？

杜立達 我去，女房東不放心把東西交給我呀，相公。她是那種女人：你知道。我得給那男孩一個辨士，他才肯交给了我，那個小豬獾。我把行李帶來給她，正彷彿是來報効你，討您歡喜。如此而已。

郝先生 幾件行李？

杜立達 樂器，相公。幾張圖畫，一點首飾，及一隻鳥籠。她說她不要衣服。這教我作何感想，相公？我請問你，我是她的老子，應該作何感想？

I stumbled, like; 或, He seemed angry, like); 現代英文 adv. 語尾之 -ly 即由古語中 like 之此種用法所演化而來。⁸ didn't want no: double negatives, 英國祖人所常用; 此語應作 didn't want any (參看 p. 8, 註 1)。⁹ as: 以某種資格或名義。(參看 p. 78, 註 5)

Higgins. So you came to rescue her from worse than death,¹ eh?

Doolittle [*appreciatively: relieved at being so well understood!*] Just so, Governor. That's right.

Piccering. But why did you bring her luggage if you intended to take her away?

Doolittle. Have I said a word about taking her away? Have I now?

Higgins [*determinedly*] You're going to take her away, double quick. [*He crosses to the hearth and rings the bell.*]

Doolittle [*rising*] No, Governor. Don't say that. I'm not the man to stand in my girl's light.² Here's a career³ opening for her, as you might say; and—

Mrs. Pearce opens the door and awaits orders.

Higgins. Mrs. Pearce: this is Eliza's father. He has come to take her away. Give her to him. [*He goes back to the piano, with an air of washing his hands of⁴ the whole affair.*]

Doolittle. No. This is a misunderstanding. Listen here—

Mrs. Pearce. He can't take her away, Mr. Higgins: how can he? You told me to burn her clothes.

Doolittle. That's right. I can't carry the girl through the streets like a blooming monkey, can I? I put it to you.⁶

¹ worse than death: (比死更壞), 此指墮落為娼。 ² light: 光明前途; 幸福, 福運。 to stand in the way: 阻礙, 從中作梗。 ³ career: 生涯。 ⁴ to wash one's hands of (成語): 卸去責任, 脫離關係。典故: Pilate 將

郝先生 所以你來想把她救出火坑，是麼？

杜立達 [賞識的：知道他的意思已經得他十分了解，感覺放心] 正是，相公。[對的。]

畢柯靈 但是你如有意把她帶回去，何以又把她的行李送了來呢？

杜立達 我曾說過一個字兒，要帶她回去麼？我現在有這樣說麼？

郝先生 [堅決的] 你(趕快)把她帶回去，加倍的快步走。
[他走到火爐一邊按鈴。]

杜立達 [起來] 不，相公。不要這樣說。我不是要破壞我女兒幸福的人。現在有條路她走，將來可以掙得個出頭之日，亦未可知。而且——

皮太太開門候令。

郝先生 皮太太，這就是伊麗莎的父親。他來要帶她走。把她交給他。[他回到鋼琴的地方，現出脫離這事的一切干係的神氣。]

杜立達 不。這是他誤會了。你聽我說——

皮太太 他不能帶她走，郝先生：他怎麼能帶走？你剛才教我把她的衣服燒掉。

杜立達 是啊！我不能抱着女兒打街上走，如同抱一隻獼猴，不是麼？你想想看。

耶穌來還猶太人處置時，端水洗手，表示卸去責任。I put it to you; 如言“這祿請問你，讓你自己裁奪”。

Higgins. You have put it to me that you want your daughter. Take your daughter. If she has no clothes go out and buy her some.

Doolittle [*desperate*] Wheres the clothes she come in? Did I burn them or did your missus¹ here?

Mrs. Pearce. I am the housekeeper, if you please.² I have sent for some clothes for your girl. When they come you can take her away. You can wait in the kitchen. This way, please.

Doolittle, much troubled, accompanies her to the door; then hesitates; finally turns confidentially³ to Higgins.

Doolittle. Listen here, Governor. You and me is⁴ men of the world,⁵ aint we?⁶

Higgins. Oh! Men of the world, are we? Youd better go,⁷ Mrs. Pearce.

Mrs. Pearce. I think so, indeed, sir. [*She goes, with dignity.*]

Pickering. The floor is yours,⁸ Mr. Doolittle.

Doolittle [*to Pickering*] I thank you, Governor. [*To Higgins, who takes refuge⁹ on the piano bench, a little overwhelmed by the proximity of his visitor; for Doolittle has a professional flavor of dust about him.*] Well, the truth is, I've taken a sort of fancy to¹⁰ you, Governor; and if you want the girl, I'm not so set on¹¹

¹ missus (俗): 見 p. 3, 註 12. ² if you please (普通客套話): 如言“倘合尊便”; 如 A 問: May I help you? B 答: If you please. ³ confidentially: 見 p. 50, 註 4. ⁴ you and me is: 應作 you and I are. ⁵ men of the world: 懂世故之人。與 men of ideals 或 thinkers [理想家, 思想家] 相對。 ⁶ aint (ain't) we? 應作 aren't we? ⁷ you had better go (非 gone): have better 或 had better 之後用 infinitive

郝先生 你不是說你要你的女兒的麼？把你的女兒帶走罷。倘是她沒有衣服穿，出去買一點給她。

杜立達 [甚窘] 她穿了來的衣服哪兒去了？是我給她燒掉，還是你這位太太(給她燒掉)？

皮太太 對不起，我是管家的。我已經教人送衣服來給你的女兒。衣服來了，你就可以把她帶走。你可以在廚房裏等一等。請這邊來。

杜立達頗不滿意，陪她向房門走去；然後猶豫着；最後轉向郝董思作親學狀。

杜立達 你聽我說，相公。你我都是懂得世故的人，不是麼？

郝先生 哈！懂得世故的人，我們？你頂好走開，皮太太。

皮太太 不錯，是的，先生。〔她莊嚴的走出。〕

畢柯靈 你說啊，杜立達先生。

杜立達 [對畢柯靈] 謝謝，相公。〔對郝董思，郝董思逃至鋼琴板凳，因為他的客人站得太近，有點受不了；杜立達身上有一種打掃夫的灰土氣味。〕⁸ 且說一句老實話，我有點看中了你，相公；而且如果你要我的女兒，我並不硬要帶她回家，我們可以

不加 to，如言 You had better leave (不用 left, 亦不用 to leave).

⁸ The floor is yours: 原係議院開會時所用詞句，如對第三者言，則用 Mr. A has the floor [某甲有(起立)發言權]。參看 p. 69, 註 8; to take the floor.

⁹ to take refuge: 避難。¹⁰ to take a fancy to: 中意；寵愛；喜歡；看上。¹¹ to be set on —ing: 堅持某事。

having her back home again but what¹ I might be open to an arrangement.² Regarded in the light of a young woman, shes a fine handsome girl. As a daughter shes not worth her keep;³ and so I tell you straight. All I ask is my rights as a father; and youre the last man alive⁴ to expect me to let her go for nothing; for I can see youre one of the straight sort, Governor. Well, whats a five-pound note to you? And whats Eliza to me? [*He returns to his chair and sits down judiciously.*]

Pickering. I think you ought to know, Doolittle, that Mr. Higgins's intentions are entirely honorable.

Doolittle. Course they are, Governor. If I thought they wasnt, Id ask fifty.

Higgins [*revolted*] Do you mean to say, you callous⁵ rascal,⁶ that you would sell your daughter for £50?

Doolittle. Not in a general way I wouldnt; but to oblige a gentleman like you I'd do a good deal,⁷ I do assure you.

Pickering. Have you no morals, man?

Doolittle [*unabashed*] Cant afford⁸ them, Governor. Neither could you if you was⁹ as poor as me. Not that I mean any harm, you know. But if Liza is going to have a bit out of this, why not me too?

Higgins [*troubled*] I dont know what to do, Pickering. There can be no question that as a matter of

¹ but what: 常見於白話 (colloquial), 文言 (literary) 以 but that 爲正。 ² open to an agreement: 接近協商。 ³ not worth her keep = not worth the expenses of keeping her. ⁴ the last man alive: 最末。 would be the last man to support him [最不惜願擁護他]。 ⁵ callous 加重語氣 (參看 p. 56, 註 6)。 ⁶ callous: 無感覺的。 如 callous

商量個辦法。把她當作年輕的女子看，她的相貌着實不壞。把她當做女兒看，只白喫了我的米，不合算；所以我直截了當的對你說。我不過是要求做老子的人的權利；你也休想我肯白白把她送出去；因為我看得出你也是個直爽人，和公。那麼，一張五鎊的鈔票我看你也不在乎。而伊麗莎呢，我也沒有什麼看不破？〔他回到他椅子，斟酌厚重的坐下。〕

畢柯靈 我想，杜立達，你應該知道，郝先生的用意十分光明正大的。

杜立達 當然的，相公。要不然，我就要五十鎊了。

郝先生 〔感覺作嘔〕你是不是說你的女兒要賣五十鎊，你這沒天良的賊骨頭？

杜立達 普通的不肯；但是為報効像你先生這種人，我很肯格外克己，您放心。

畢柯靈 倫理道德你講不講了，老兄？

杜立達 〔坦然無愧的〕講不起，相公。倘使你跟我一樣窮，你也是講不起。並非我有什麼壞意，你明白。但是如果麗莎可以從中得點好處，為什麼不給我一點？

郝先生 〔感覺不安〕畢柯靈，我不知如何是好。明明白

hands and feet [手足胼胝]。 ⁶ rascal: 尋常罵人或用於親友中之詼罵語。 ⁷ to do a good deal: deal (白話) = a piece of bargaining.

⁸ can't afford: 財力不足，買不起 (有錢然後能講道德，窮困則談不到)。

(參看 p. 8, 註 5) ⁹ if you was: 應作 if you were.

morals it's a positive¹ crime to give this chap a farthing. And yet I feel a sort of rough justice² in his claim.

Doolittle. Thats it, Governor. Thats all I say. A father's heart, as it were.

Pickering. Well, I know the feeling; but really it seems hardly right—

Doolittle. Dont say that, Governor. Dont look at it that way. What am I, Governors both? I ask you, what am I? I'm one of the undeserving³ poor; thats what I am. Think of what that means to a man. It means that hes up agen⁴ middle class morality⁵ all the time. If theres anything going, and I put in for a bit of it, it's always the same story: "Youre undeserving; so you cant have it." But my needs is as great as the most deserving widow's that ever got money out of six different charities in one week for the death of the same husband. I dont need less than a deserving man: I need more. I dont eat less hearty⁶ than him; and I drink a lot more. I want a bit of amusement, 'cause⁷ I'm a thinking man. I want cheerfulness and a song and a band when I feel low.⁸ Well, they charge me just the same for everything as they charge the deserving. What is middle class morality? Just an excuse for never giving me anything. Therefore, I ask you, as two gentlemen, not to play that game on me.⁹ I'm playing straight¹⁰ with you. I aint pretending to be deserving. I'm unde-

¹ positive: 在此處義同 real. ² rough justice: 大體上是非不爽。
³ undeserving: 不配(栽培, 提拔, 賑濟, 賞給等); undeserving poor: 指
⁴ 好飲放肆之窮人而言。 ⁴ agen: 見 p. 19, 註 5; up against: 與相抵觸; 相
⁵ 碰頭。 ⁶ middle class morality: 指英國小資產階級(市儈)所擁護之倫
⁷ 理觀念。 ⁸ hearty: 應作 heartily [痛快], ⁹ 'cause: because 之簡。

白，照道德講，給這人一頓大，也是真正的罪過。然而我覺得他的要求也還有幾分道理。

杜立達 正是呀，相公。我就是這樣說。做父親的的心腸，比方說。

畢柯靈 Eh，我懂得這種情懷；但似乎不十分正當——

杜立達 不要這樣說，相公。不要這樣看法。我是怎麼一個人，兩位相公？請問你們：我是怎麼一個人。我是不值得施捨的窮人之一：我是這樣的人。想想看，做了這種窮人是怎麼一回事。就是教他老與中等階級的倫理道德衝突。凡有什麼事，我如想分點餘羹，總是這麼一套：“你不配施捨，所以不能給你。”但是一個值得施捨的寡婦，爲了死去一個丈夫，一星期以內可以收到六個慈善機關的資助，我的需要不見得比她小呀。我的需要並不比一個值得施捨的人少；我的需要比他多。我的食量並不比他小；而喝酒喝能比他多的多。我要一點消遣，因爲我是有思想的人。我悶悶不樂的時候要一點快樂，聽聽唱歌，奏樂。可是，我出的錢比那些值得施捨的人少不了一個子。什麼叫做中等階級的倫理道德？只是不資助我的口實罷了。所以你們兩位都是先生，我請你們不要跟我玩這麼一套。我對你們是光明正大的。我並不假裝值得施捨的人。我是

to feel low = to be in low spirits. to play a game on a person = to play a trick on him. to play straight: (賭錢，鬧牌)
光明正大，公道無私。與 to play crooked (或 under hand) [作弊]
相對。

serving; and I mean to go on being undeserving. I like it; and thats the truth. Will you take advantage of a man's nature to do him out of the price of his own daughter what¹ hes brought up and fed and clothed² by the sweat³ of his brow until shes growed⁴ big enough to be interesting to you two gentlemen? Is five pounds-unreasonable?⁵ I put it to you; and I leave it to you.

Higgins [*rising, and going over to Pickering*] Pickering: if we were to take this man in hand for three months, he could choose between a seat in the Cabinet and a popular pulpit in Wales.

Pickering. What do you say to that, Doolittle?

Doolittle. Not me, Governor, thank you kindly. Ive heard all the preachers and all the prime ministers—for I'm a thinking man and game for⁶ politics or religion or social reform same as⁷ all the other amusements—and I tell you it's a dog's life⁸ anyway you look at it. Undeserving poverty is my line.⁹ Taking one station in society with another, it's—it's—well, it's the only one that has any ginger in it, to my taste.

Higgins. I suppose we must give him a fiver.¹⁰

Pekering. He'll make a bad use of it,¹¹ I'm afraid.

Dolittle. Not me, Governor, so help me I wont. Dont you be afraid that I'll save it and spare it and live idle on it. There wont be a penny of it left by Monday: I'll have to go to work same as if¹² I'd never

¹ what 應作 that. ² to clothe [tə kləʊð]: (以衣)衣之. ³ sweat: 汗 [swet], 非 [swit]. ⁴ shes (she has) growed: growed 應作 grown. ⁵ unreasonable: (價目)不公道。‘公道(價目)’謂之 reasonable (price). ⁶ game for (game 作 ad. 用): 好,高興。如 Are you game for a dance? [來跳舞,高興不高興?] ⁷ same as (俚語): 應作

不值得施捨的人；而且打定主意要一直做下去。我喜歡這樣；這是老實話。別人辛辛苦苦把他女兒喫穿，養得這麼大，給你們兩位先生解解悶兒，諒你們總不至於見我生性爽直，還想佔我的便宜罷？五鎊錢不公道麼？我提出這個來；你們再想想看。

郝先生

〔起立，走近畢柯靈〕畢柯靈，咱們如果把這個人領來教管三個月，內閣閣員和威爾斯的民衆講道師，隨他揀哪一個做都行。

畢柯靈

這個辦法你以為如何，杜立達？

杜立達

我不要，相公，真謝謝。一切牧師同首相（的演講）我都聽過——因為我是有思想的人，對於政治，宗教，社會改革，以及其他一切的玩意兒都有興趣——可是我告訴你，無論如何看法，總是一種狗命的生活。不值得施捨的窮困是我的專門。數盡社會上種種階級，比較起來，只有——只有——eh，只有這一種還有點味道，合我的脾胃。

郝先生

我想得給他一張五鎊的鈔票。

畢柯靈

恐怕這錢拿去要給他糟蹋了。

杜立達

不會的，相公，上帝保佑我，不會的。你不要怕我要把它儲蓄收藏起來，就這麼游手好閒的。到星期一，就一個子都沒有了：我得去工作，正如沒有弄到手一樣。我不會變成叫化子，你只管

(just) like. 參看 p. 67, 註 18. ⁸ a dog's life (成語): 極苦的生活。
⁹ line: 行業。 ¹⁰ fiver = a five-pound note. ¹¹ to make a bad use of
 it: 糟蹋。 參看 to make a good use of it [善為利用]。 ¹² same
 (俚語): 應作 just (或 all) the same as it, 參看註 7.

had it. It went pauperize¹ me, you bet.² Just one good spree³ for myself and the missus,⁴ giving pleasure to ourselves and employment to others, and satisfaction to you to think it's not been throwed away.⁵ You couldnt spend it better.

Higgins [*taking out his pocket book and coming between Doolittle and the piano*] This is irresistible. Lets give him ten. [*He offers two notes to the dustman.*]

Doolittle. No, Governor. She wouldnt have the heart to⁶ spend ten; and perhaps I shouldnt neither.⁷ Ten pounds is a lot of money: it makes a man feel prudent like;⁸ and then goodbye to happiness. You give me what I ask you, Governor: not a penny more, and not a penny less.

Pickering. Why dont you marry that missus of yours? I rather draw the line at⁹ encouraging that sort of immorality.

Doolittle. Tell her so, Governor: tell her so. I'm willing. It's me that suffers by it.¹⁰ Ive no hold on her. I got to be agreeable to her. I got to give her presents. I got to buy her clothes something sinful.¹¹ I'm a slave to that woman, Governor, just because I'm not her lawful husband. And she knows¹² it too. Catch her marrying me!¹² Take my advice, Governor: marry Eliza.¹³ while shes young and dont know no better.¹⁴ If you dont, youll be sorry for it after. If you do, she'll be sorry for it after; but better you than

¹ to pauperize (v.t.): 由 pauper [受國家社會賑濟之貧民] 一字演變而來。² you bet (成語): 直譯為“你可以賭勝負。”³ spree: 暢飲; 歡樂。⁴ the missus (= mistress): 此指其姘頭。⁵ it's (it has) not been throwed away: throwed 應作 thrown。⁶ wouldn't have the heart to: 如言“沒福消受”。⁷ I shouldn't neither: 應作 I shouldn't, either。⁸ prudent like: 參看 p. 96, 註 7。⁹ so draw the line at:

放心。我只同太太去暢飲一下，教我們自己受用，教別人有生意做，又教你們知道這錢不落虛空，也可以心滿意足了。用錢再不會用的比這個更適當了。

郝先生 [掏出他的荷包，走來杜立達與鋼琴之間] 說的妙極了。給他十鎊罷。[他拿了兩張鈔票要給打掃夫。]

杜立達 不要，相公。她沒有這福分把十鎊用完；或許我也當不起。十鎊錢真不少：有了十鎊教人覺得有掛慮起來；那末快樂就完了。你照我要的數目給我，相公：一個子不多，一個子不少。

畢柯靈 你爲什麼不娶你那位娘子？那種不道德的行爲，實在不應該。

杜立達 請你開導她，相公：請你開導她，我倒願意。從中受苦的是我。我對於她沒有把柄。我非討她歡喜不可。我得送她東西。我得買極淫邪的衣服給她。只因爲我不是她正式的丈夫，我成爲她的奴隸，相公。這一層她也知道。別想要看她嫁給我！你聽我的話，相公：趁伊麗莎年輕不懂事的時候，你就得娶她。你不娶她，將來你要後悔的。你娶了她，那是她要後悔了；但是這便宜還是甯可讓你不要讓她（佔了去），因爲你

視爲過分，不合該。¹⁰ It's me that suffers by it: 白話中 me 可作 subj. 用; suffers 應作 suffer. ¹¹ clothes something sinful: 此種 something 用法祇見於俚語，參看 p. 44, 註 2. ¹² Catch her marrying me! 參看 p. 23, 註 10. ¹³ marry Eliza: 可有兩義: (a) 娶 Eliza; (b) 將 Eliza 嫁出 (marry her to a man). 此處指第一義. ¹⁴ don't know no better: 應作 doesn't know better.

her,¹ because youre a man, and shes only a woman and dont know how to be happy anyhow.

Higgins. Pickering: if we listen to this man another minute, we shall have no convictions² left. [*To Doolittle*] Five pounds I think you said.

Doolittle. Thank you kindly, Governor.

Higgins. Youre sure you wont take ten?

Doolittle. Not now. Another time, Governor.

Higgins [*handing him a five-pound note*] Here you are.

Doolittle. Thank you, Governor: Good morning. [*He hurries to the door, anxious to get away with his booty. When he opens it he is confronted with a dainty and exquisitely clean young Japanese lady in a simple blue cotton kimono³ printed cunningly⁴ with small white jasmine blossoms. Mrs. Pearce is with her. He gets out of her way deferentially and apologizes.*] Beg pardon, miss.⁵

The Japanese Lady. Garn! Dont you know your own daughter?

Doolittle	} [<i>exclaiming simultane- ously</i>]	} { Bly me! Eliza! Whats that! This! By Jove! ⁶
Higgins		
Pickering		

Liza. Dont I look silly??

Higgins. Silly?

¹ better you than her: 依上下文語氣,此非指後悔 (better you be sorry than she), 乃指佔便宜而言。² convictions: 成見,信仰。如 religious convictions [宗教的宿見]。³ kimono: 日本外衣 (其顏色華麗,西洋婦女參加晚宴時常穿之,或作為梳妝外衣)。⁴ cunning(ly): 精巧;

是個男人，而她不過是個女人，反正不懂得快樂。
 郝先生 畢柯靈：再聽這人說一分鐘，咱們一切的信仰都要動搖了。〔對杜立達〕五鎊，不錯罷，你剛才說。

杜立達 多謝多謝，相公。

郝先生 你一定不肯受十鎊麼？

杜立達 現在不。下一次罷，相公。

郝先生 〔把五鎊的鈔票交給他〕這兒。

杜立達 謝謝，相公。再會。〔他趕速向房門走去，急要帶着掠奪品而走。開門時迎面遇着一位娟麗而極其雅潔的東洋少女，穿着一件樸素的藍色棉布和服，布上印的是小白精巧的素馨花蕊。皮太太與她同來。他恭恭敬敬的讓路而賠罪。〕對不住，小姐。

東洋女子 啐！連自己的女兒也不認得了麼？

杜立達 } 好傢伙！伊麗莎！
 郝先生 } 〔同時喊出〕 什麼！這個！
 畢柯靈 } 老天爺！

麗莎 我看來不像樣罷？

郝先生 不像樣？

細巧(原義「狡猾」，與中文「巧」字原義相近)。⁵ Miss(俚語)=madam.
⁶ By Jove [dʒoʊv]! 咒罵語。Jove 即 Jupiter [(羅馬神話中)最高之神]之簡，相當於希臘神話中之 Zeus。⁷ silly: 癡，呆；無意義，不成體統；不像樣

Mrs. Pearce [*at the door*] Now, Mr. Higgins, please don't say anything to make the girl conceited about herself.¹

Higgins [*conscientiously*] Oh! Quite right, Mrs. Pearce. [*To Eliza*] Yes: damned silly.

Mrs. Pearce. Please, sir.

Higgins [*correcting himself*] I mean extremely silly.

Liza. I should look all right with my hat on. [*She takes up her hat; puts it on; and walks across the room to the fireplace with a fashionable air.*]

Higgins. A new fashion, by George!² And it ought to look horrible!

Doolittle [*with fatherly pride*] Well, I never thought she'd clean up as good looking as that, Governor. Shes a credit to me,³ aint she?

Liza. I tell you, it's easy to clean up here. Hot and cold water on tap,⁴ just as much as you like, there is. Woolly towels, there is; and a towel horse so hot, it burns your fingers.⁵ Soft brushes to scrub yourself, and a wooden bowl of soap smelling like primroses. Now I know why ladies is⁶ so clean. Washing's a treat⁷ for them. Wish they saw what it is for the like of me!⁸

Higgins. I'm glad the bath-room met with your approval.

¹ *conceited about oneself*: 妄自尊大。² *By George!* 見 p. 54, 註 2。³ *a credit to me*: 爲我增光。⁴ *water on tap*=tap water [自來水]。⁵ *so hot, it burns your fingers*: 依文法應作 *so hot that it*

皮太太發〔在門裏邊〕Eh, 郝先生, 請不要說什麼話把她奉承得驕傲起來。

郝先生〔忠誠的〕唉! 不錯, 皮太太。〔對伊麗莎〕是的, 混賬的不像樣。

皮太太 先生啊。

郝先生〔自己改正〕我意思是說極不像樣。

麗莎 我再戴上帽子應該不錯。〔她拿起帽子; 戴上; 裝出一副時髦的神氣走過房中到壁爐那一邊。〕

郝先生 一種新式樣, 了不得! 看起來應該可怕!

杜立達〔含着做父親的的得意〕好, 我想不到她妝扮起來有那麼漂亮, 相公。真是我的光榮, 是不是?

麗莎 你聽我說, 在這兒要妝扮起來很容易。冷熱自來水有的是, 隨你用。柔輦毛巾有的是; 一隻毛巾架熱的燙手。還有軟刷子可以洗擦, 一木碗的胰子, 帶着櫻草的香味。現在我明白了閨秀們爲什麼那麼雅潔。洗澡在她們是一種賞心樂事。她們也該看看我們這一班人洗的怎麼樣。

郝先生 我的澡房承蒙嘉獎, 榮幸之至。

burns . . . 6 ladies is: is 應作 are. 7 a treat: 原義“請客, 盛宴, 宴會”, 轉爲“賞心樂事”。8 the like of me: 像我這一類的人。參看 p. 100, l. 3; the like of you.

Liza. It didnt: not all of it; and I dont care who hears me say it. Mrs. Pearce knows.

Higgins. What was wrong, Mrs. Pearce?

Mrs. Pearce [*blandly*] Oh, nothing, sir. It doesnt matter.

Liza. I had a good mind to¹ break it. I didnt know which way to look. But I hung a towel over it, I did.

Higgins. Over what?

Mrs. Pearce. Over the looking-glass, sir.

Higgins. Doolittle: you have brought your daughter up too strictly.

Doolittle. Me!² I never brought her up at all, except to give her a lick³ of a strap now and again. Dont put it on me,⁴ Governor. She aint accustomed to it, you see: thats all. But she'll soon pick up your free-and-easy ways.

Liza. I'm a good girl, I am; and I wont pick up no free and easy ways.

Higgins. Eliza: if you say again that youre a good girl, your father shall take you home.

Liza. Not him.⁵ You dont know my father. All he come here for⁶ was to touch you for some money⁷ to get drunk on.

Doolittle. Well, what else would I want money for? To put into the plate in church, I suppose.

¹ to have a mind to: to have a great (good) mind to [頗想要]。反面 to have no mind to [不想]。 ² Me! (白話): 參看 Ah me!, Dear me! ³ lick (n. & vb.): 鞭打。to lick her, or to give her a lick (or a licking). ⁴ to put it on me=to put the blame on me. ⁵ not

麗 莎 不見得：不是樣樣如此；我不怕誰聽見。皮太太知道的。

郝先生 有什麼不是，皮太太？

皮太太 [無所表示的] Eh, 沒有什麼，先生。沒要緊。

麗 莎 我真想把它敲破。我不知道要朝哪一面看才好。但是我把一條毛巾給掛在上面，真的。

郝先生 掛在什麼上面？

皮太太 在那面鏡子上面，先生。

郝先生 杜立達：你把你的女兒管教的太嚴了。

杜立達 我！我從來不曾管教她過，除了動不動請她喫一頓皮條子。你不要來怪我，相公。她弄不慣，你明白：如此而已。但是她不久就會學你們的逍遙自在的樣子了。

麗 莎 我是個三經女子，實在；我不肯學你們的逍遙自在的樣子。

郝先生 伊麗莎：再聽見你說你是正經女子，就教你的老子帶你回去。

麗 莎 他哪裏？你不知道我爹爹(的脾氣)。他到這兒來完全爲的是打秋風，弄一點錢去喝酒罷了。

杜立達 喝，我要錢還有什麼別的用處不成？是不是要

him: 在白話中此等處 him 作 subj. 用。參看 p. 109, 註 10. ⁶ all he come here for: all 後省去 that. come 應作 comes. ⁷ to touch a person for money: 敲一筆款, “揩油”。參看 p. 54, l. 16: to touch your money.

[*She puts out her tongue at him. He is so incensed by this that Pickering presently finds it necessary to step between them.*] Dont you give¹ me none of your lip;² and dont let me hear you giving this gentleman any of it neither, or youll hear from me about it. See?

Higgins. Have you any further advice to give her before you go, Doolittle? Your blessing, for instance.

Doolittle. No, Governor: I aint such a mug³ as to put up my children to⁴ all I know myself. Hard enough to hold them in without that. If you want Eliza's mind improved,⁵ Governor, you do it yourself with a strap. So long, gentlemen. [*He turns to go.*]

Higgins [*impressively*] Stop. Youll come regularly to see your daughter. It's your duty, you know. My brother is a clergyman; and he could help you in your talks⁶ with her.

Doolittle [*evasively*] Certainly. I'll come, Governor. Not just this week, because I have a job at a distance. But later on you may depend on me.⁷ Afternoon, gentlemen. Afternoon, maam⁸ [*He takes off his hat to Mrs. Pearce, who disdains the salutation and goes out. He winks at Higgins, thinking him probably a fellow-sufferer from Mrs. Pearce's difficult disposition, and follows her.*]

Lira. Dont you believe the old liar.⁹ He'd as soon you set a bull-dog¹⁰ on him as¹¹ a clergyman. You wont see him again in a hurry.

¹ dont you give: 比 don't give 語氣較爲嚴厲。² none of your lip: 勿聾舌, 勿饒舌, 勿出言不遜。³ mug (俚語) = fool or gullible person. ⁴ to put one up to = to open his eyes to, to reveal... to him. ⁵ to improve one's mind: 增進知識。⁶ talks (with pupils, etc.): 訓斥或告誡。⁷ you may depend on me: 相信我, 信賴我。⁸ maam (ma'am) [maem]: 即 Madam [太太]之略。注意: 稱呼貴婦時

放在禮拜堂的捐盤裏？〔她向他伸出舌頭。這使他惱起來，以致畢柯靈不久就不得不來把他們隔開。〕你不要向我嘴硬，也不要向這位先生嘴硬，不然教你知道我的利害。明白麼？

郝先生 杜立達，你未走之先，還有什麼話要教訓你的女兒沒有？比方說，給她祝福。

杜立達 沒有，相公；我不是那種傻瓜，要想把我自己知道的通盤教給我的兒女。不讓他們知道，已經管不住了。倘使你要增進她的知識，相公，你自己也拿一根皮條子去教訓她看。再見，二位先生。〔他轉身要走。〕

郝先生 〔聲容壯麗的〕且慢。你要常來看看你的女兒。你知道這是你的本分。我的兄弟是一位教士；他會幫你教訓她的。

杜立達 〔想賴過去〕一定的。我要來的，相公。這個禮拜不能來，因為我遠處有事。但是以後，你可以放心。（再）見，先生。（再）見，太太。〔他向皮太太免冠，皮太太不理他的行禮就走出。他瞟了郝董思一眼，以為他也是忍受皮太太的壞脾氣的人，然後跟着皮太太走出去。〕

麗沙 你們不要相信那老光棍。他怕教士如同怕惡狗一樣。你有好一會兒要看不見他。

讀 [mæ]，但舊僕稱呼主婦時讀 [mæn] 或 [m]。⁹ liar: 撒謊者。在英文為極重之咒罵語。¹⁰ bull-dog: 一種善於咬人之小猛犬。to set a dog on a person: 使像狗咬人或追人。¹¹ he would as soon... as = he would like as much to... as to. ② would sooner die than acknowledge himself defeated = would rather die, etc. [寧死而不願承認失敗]。

Higgins. I dont want to, Eliza. Do you?

Liza. Not me. I dont want never to see him again, I dont. Hes a disgrace to me, he is, collecting dust, instead of working at his trade.

Pickering. What is his trade, Eliza?

Liza. Talking money out of other people's pockets into his own. His proper trades's a navvy;¹ and he works at it sometimes too—for exercise—and earns good money at it. Aint you going to call me Miss Doolittle any more?

Pickering. I beg your pardon, Miss Doolittle. It was a slip of the tongue.

Liza. Oh, I dont mind; only it sounded so genteel. I should just like to take a taxi to the corner of Tottenham Court Road and get out there and tell it to wait for me, just to put the girls in their place² a bit. I wouldnt speak to them, you know.

Pickering. Better wait til we get you something really fashionable.

Higgins. Besides, you shouldnt cut your old friends³ now that⁴ you have risen in the world. Thats what we call snobbery.

Liza. You dont call the like of them my friends now, I should hope. Theyve took it out of me⁵ often enough with their ridicule when they had the chance; and now I mean to get a bit of my own back. But if I'm to have fashionable clothes, I'll wait. I should like to have some. Mrs. Pearce says youre going to

¹ navvy ['nævi]: 開溝挖路等之小工。 ² to put one in one's place: 使人自行省察,明其身分。 ³ to cut a person: 在路上見面不招呼。

郝先生 我不要見他，伊麗莎。你要麼？

麗莎 我不。我一世不願再見他的面，真的。他丟了我的臉，實在，不去找個正經行業，只顧收拾灰塵。

畢柯靈 他做什麼行業，伊麗莎？

麗莎 靠一張嘴教別人荷包裏的錢跑到他荷包裏去。他正當的行業是做挖掘小工；有時候也做做這種事——當做一種運動——並賺不少錢。請你不要再叫我“杜小姐”了，好麼？

畢柯靈 對不住，杜小姐。我剛才說溜了嘴了。

麗莎 哦，不礙事的；不過聽起來真文雅。我真想要叫一輛馬車到達拓特能院路的轉角，在那邊下車，教車等着，好教那些女子知道她們的身分。我不高興同她們講話，你知道。

畢柯靈 頂好等我們先替你買件真正漂亮的衣服。

郝先生 而且，你不應一旦得勢，就忘了舊日的朋友，看見了不肯招呼。這是我們所謂勢利。

麗莎 我希望你現在不要稱那一班人是我的朋友。她們本來有機會就取笑我；現在我也要報復報復她們。但是如果有時髦的衣服穿，我可以等着。我想要穿一點。皮太太說你要給我晚上穿的東

⁴ now that = now (conj.). ⁵ to take it out of (a person) = to prove exhausting to, get one's revenge upon. [畢太說] 應該? was 該

give me some to wear in bed at night different to what I wear in the daytime; but it do seem¹ a waste of money when you could get something to shew. Besides, I never could fancy changing into cold things² on a winter night.

Mrs. Pearce [*coming back*] Now, Eliza. The new things have come for you to try on.

Liza. Ah-ow-oo-oo! [*She rushes out.*]

Mrs. Pearce [*following her*] Oh, dont rush about like that, girl. [*She shuts the door behind her.*]

Higgins. Pickering: we have taken on⁴ a stiff job.³

Pickering [*with conviction*] Higgins: we have.

¹ It do seem: 應作 it does seem. ² cold things: 指涼薄衣服。又如 new things [新衣服]。此處 things 字有極普通之用法。 ³ To take

西，跟白天穿的兩樣；但是能買點體面衣服穿穿的時候（再去買這種東西），花了錢真似乎太不上算。而且我總想不透，在冬天夜裏怎的能換上單薄的東西。

皮太太 【回來】喂，伊麗莎。新衣服來了，你去穿穿看。

麗莎 Ah-ow-oo-oooh! 【她奔跑出去。】

皮太太 【跟着她】Eh，不要這樣莽撞，孩子。【她關門出去。】

郝先生 畢柯靈，我們兜上了一宗硬盤生意嘍。

畢柯靈 【堅信不疑的】是呀，郝董思。

ACT III

It is Mrs. Higgins's at-home day.¹ Nobody has yet arrived. Her drawing-room, in a flat² on Chelsea³ embankment,⁴ has three windows looking on the river; and the ceiling is not so lofty as it would be in an older house of the same pretension.⁵ The windows are open, giving access to⁶ a balcony with flowers in pots. If you stand with your face to the windows, you have the fireplace on your left and the door in the right-hand wall close to the corner nearest the windows.

Mrs. Higgins was brought up on Morris⁶ and Burne-Jones;⁷ and her room, which is very unlike her son's room in Wimpole Street, is not crowded with furniture and little tables and nicknacks.⁸ In the middle of the room there is a big ottoman;⁹ and this, with the carpet, the Morris wall-papers, and the Morris chintz window curtains and brocade covers of the ottoman and its cushions, supply all the ornament, and are much too handsome to be hidden by odds and ends¹⁰ of useless things. A few good oil-paintings from the exhibitions in the Grosvenor¹¹ Gallery thirty years ago (the Burne-Jones, not the Whistler¹² side of them) are on the walls. The only landscape is a Cecil Lawson on the scale of a Rubens.¹³

¹ at-home day: 西俗有家室之人常開一種茶話會,名爲 at-home (n.), 預先發出通知,爲親朋欲來問訪者隨意得來坐談之期日。² flat: 西俗敝家同住之大洋樓 (apartment house), 每樓或每樓之一部分爲一 flat, 供一家居住之用。³ Chelsea [tʃelsi]: 倫敦市中之一市區名,在 Kensington Gardens 之南。昔日 Carlyle 即卜居於此。⁴ and the ceiling... pretension: 新式洋房天花板較低。⁵ to give access to: 使……可達, 通至……。⁶ Morris: 即 William Morris (1834—1896), 英國詩人及美術運動家。⁷ Burne-Jones (複姓): 即 Edward B.-J., 英國著名畫家, Morris 的終身好友。Morris 在一千八百七十五至八十餘年引起極大通俗

第三幕

這是郝太太的宴客日。人還沒有來。她的客廳，在扯羅西堤岸靠河的一樓上，有三扇臨河的窗戶；天花板不及同樣排場的古式房屋的那樣高。窗戶開着，通洋臺，洋臺上有盆景。倘使你朝窗而立，左旁就是壁爐，房門在右壁靠近窗戶的牆角邊。

郝太太從小的教育以摩里斯及本瓊斯爲主；所以她的房間，與她兒子在溫波羅街的房間大不相同，沒有堆置傢伙，小檯几，及零星小品。在中間有一張大圓皮凳；這張圓凳，連同那地毯，摩里斯的花牆紙，以及摩里斯的印花布窗帷和圓凳上的緞面與墊子，就是房中全部的裝飾品，其高尚幽雅，即使再放零星廢物，也不至礙目。牆上有幾幅好油畫，是三十年前在格老佛納美術陳列館展覽過的（展覽會中本瓊斯一方面，而非惠思勒一方面，的作品）。只有一幅山水畫，那是塞絲羅·洛孫畫的，大小仿照路本思圖畫的尺

的唯一運動，開有工廠，製造新式藝術品，如地氈，刺繡，綾錦，彩色玻璃，印花布，禮堂器皿等等，爲一時社會所歡迎，其彩色玻璃掛氈等均極名貴，現可於 South Kensington 博物院及 Westminster, Gloucester 等大教堂見之。⁸ nicknacks (或拼作 knick-knacks): 衣服傢具之細玩珍品。⁹ ottoman [ˈɒtəmən]: 一種有墊褥，形似沙發而無靠手之矮圓座。¹⁰ odds and ends = odd ends [零星物件，竹頭木屑]。¹¹ Grosvenor [ˈgrɒsvənə]: s 半音不讀出。¹² Whistler: 爲舊派畫家，曾與 Ruskin 作劇烈辯論。¹³ Rubens [ˈruːbɪnz]: 比利時的大畫家；a Rubens: 指其所繪圖畫。

There is a portrait of Mrs. Higgins¹ as she was when she defied fashion in her youth in one of the beautiful Rossettian² costumes which, when caricatured³ by people who did not understand, led to the absurdities of popular estheticism in the eighteen-seventies.⁴

In the corner diagonally opposite the door Mrs. Higgins, now over sixty and long past taking the trouble to⁵ dress out of the fashion, sits writing at an elegantly simple writing-table with a bell button within reach⁶ of her hand. There is a Chippendale chair further back in the room between her and the window nearest her side. At the other side of the room, further forward, is an Elizabethan⁷ chair roughly carved in the taste of⁸ Inigo Jones. On the same side a piano in a decorated case. The corner between the fireplace and the window is occupied by a divan⁹ cushioned in¹⁰ Morris chintz.

It is between four and five in the afternoon.

The door is opened violently; and Higgins enters with his hat on.¹¹

Mrs. Higgins [dismayed] Henry [scolding him]! What are you doing here to-day? It is my at-home day: you promised not to come. [As he bends to kiss her, she takes his hat off, and presents it to him.]

Higgins. Oh bother! [He throws the hat down on the table.]

Mrs. Higgins. Go home at once.

¹ a portrait of Mrs. Higgins: 郝太太的一幅(本人)的畫像。參看 a portrait of Mrs. Higgins's [郝太太所收藏的一幅畫像(也許是別人的)]。 ² Rossetti [ro(u)'zetti]: 即 Daniel Gabriel Rossetti (及其妹 Christina Rossetti), 與 Burne-Jones, Swinburne, Ruskin 等同為一派, 曾發起辦的圖畫派, 名為 Pre-Raphaelite, 為一時士女所倣效, 如好用蓮花, 深藍色, 金黃髮等。 Rossettian, adj. ³ to caricature [kæri'ke

寸。有一幅郝太太的畫像，畫着她年輕時代冒大不韙穿着一套美麗的露色帶式的服裝的模樣；這種服裝後來被俗人所效顰，遂流為一千八百七十餘年時代通俗的唯美主義的荒唐。

在房門斜對面的一隅，坐着郝太太，年紀六十多歲，久已過了穿着奇裝異服（想去出風頭）的時代了，正伏在一張樸素雅致的寫字檯上寫字，在她手够得着的地方有一鈴頭。稍往後，在她與最近她的窗戶之間有一把漆木第羅式的椅子。在房的那邊，稍微往前，有一把伊麗薩伯式的椅子，仿照伊尼哥·瓊斯風格的粗略的雕刻。在同一邊有一座花櫃的鋼琴。窗戶與壁爐之間的壁隅放着一把長交椅，上面罩着摩里斯印花布的墊套。

時間在下午四五時。

房門猛開；郝董思帶着帽子進來。

郝太太 〔慌忙的〕亨利〔斥責他〕！你今天跑來做什麼？今天是我請客的日子：你答應我不來的。〔當他俯首給她親吻時，她替他摘去帽子，交給他。〕

郝先生 管到那個！〔他將帽子扔在桌上。〕

郝太太 即刻回去。

¹ [tjuə]: 有二義: (a) 諷刺; (b) 效顰。 ⁴ eighteen-seventies: 1870—1879年。 ⁵ to take the trouble to: 費心思, 不惜工夫。 ⁶ within reach of: 在……可及之範圍以內。 ⁷ Elizabethan [i,l'izəbi:θ(ə)n]: Elizabeth [i'lizəbəθ] 式的。 ⁸ in the taste of: 有……風趣。 ⁹ divan: 有墊褥的靠壁長交椅。 ¹⁰ to be cushioned in: 以……做墊套。 ¹¹ and Higgins enters with his hat on: 郝董思在室內不免冠, 有失禮貌。

Higgins [*kissing her*] I know, mother. I came on purpose.

Mrs. Higgins. But you mustnt. I'm serious. Henry. You offend all my friends: they stop coming whenever they meet you.

Higgins. Nonsense! I know I have no small talk;¹ but people dont mind. [*He sits on the settee.*²]

Mrs. Higgins. Oh, dont they? Small talk indeed! What about your large talk?³ Really, dear, you mustnt stay.

Higgins. I must. Ive a job for you. A phonetic job.

Mrs. Higgins. No use, dear. I'm sorry; but I can get round⁴ your vowels; and though I like to get pretty postcards in your patent shorthand, I always have to read the copies in ordinary writing you so thoughtfully send me.

Higgins. Well, this isnt a phonetic job.

Mrs. Higgins. You said it was.

Higgins. Not your part of it. Ive picked up a girl.

Mrs. Higgins. Does that mean that some girl has picked you up?⁵

Higgins. Not at all. I dont mean a love affair.

¹ small talk: 交際場中之閒談。 ² settee [se'ti:]: 可坐二三人之有背長椅。 ³ large talk: 大言不慚, 大言壯語。 或作 big (or tall) talk. 聽起來語用 to talk large (or big). 此與上句 small talk 相對。 ⁴ to

郝先生 [親吻她] 我知道，母親。我是特地來的。

郝太太 但是你來不得。我不是跟你開玩笑，亨利。你得罪我所有的朋友：她們會過你一面，(下次)就再不肯來了。

郝先生 瞎說！我知道我不會談天說地，但是人家也滿不在乎。〔他坐在長椅上。〕

郝太太 滿不在乎？什麼談天說地，(那末)你的高談闊論又怎麼呢？真的，我的兒，你切不可留在此地。

郝先生 我一定要。我有一件事來找你。一種發音學的工作。

郝太太 沒用的，我的兒。對不起：但是你那些元音我學不來；你用你的專利速記字母寫的那些美麗的明信片，雖然我很喜歡收到，但我每回卻非把你特地送來，用平常文字寫的樣張拿出來對照了看不可。

郝先生 不過這個不是發音學的工作。

郝太太 你剛說是。

郝先生 這個用不着你老人家。我找到了一個女子。

郝太太 你是不是說有女子找到你了？

郝先生 絕對不是。不是指戀愛事情。

get round: 有二義: (a) 躲避, 規避 (to get round it [設法避過]); (b) 設法達到目的, 如甘言勸誘等 (to get round him [以術計欺惑之])。此則藉出於用功而學會。^b to pick up: 尋得, 覓得, 選得。

Mrs. Higgins. What a pity!

Higgins. Why?

Mrs. Higgins. Well, you never fall in love with¹ anyone under forty-five. When will you discover that there are some rather nice-looking young women about?²

Higgins. Oh, I can't be bothered with young women. My idea of a lovable woman is something as like you as possible. I shall never get in the way of³ seriously liking young women: some habits lie too deep to be changed.⁴ [*Rising abruptly and walking about, jingling his money and his keys in his trouser pocket*] Besides, they're all idiots.

Mrs. Higgins. Do you know what you would do if you really loved me, Henry?

Higgins. Oh bother! What? Marry, I suppose?

Mrs. Higgins. No. Stop fidgeting⁵ and take your hands out of your pockets. [*With a gesture of despair, he obeys and sits down again.*] That's a good boy. Now tell me about the girl.

Higgins. She's coming to see you.

Mrs. Higgins. I don't remember asking her.

Higgins. You didn't. I asked her. If you'd known her you wouldn't have asked her.

Mrs. Higgins. Indeed! Why?

¹ to fall in love with: 與某人發生戀愛。 ² about: 作“在此附近”解。如 don't see carriages about nowadays [近來不見馬車往來]。 ³ to get in the way of = to get used to. ⁴ some habits lie

郝太太 可惜啊！

郝先生 爲什麼？

郝太太 你沒有戀愛過四十五歲以下的人。你要到幾時才找着這溜兒有幾位相貌俊俏的姑娘呢？

郝先生 咳，才不把姑娘（的事情）放在心上呢。我所謂可愛的女人，是一位越與你相似的越好。我永遠不會弄得認真愛上年輕的姑娘：（人的）習慣有些已經根深蒂固，改也改不了。〔驚地起立，走來走去，撚得褲袋裏的銀錢鑰匙叮叮噹噹的響〕而且，她們都是些傻瓜。

郝太太 你知道不知道，倘使你真愛我，就應該怎樣？

郝先生 唉，討厭！ 什麼？ 娶個媳婦兒，大概是罷？

郝太太 不是。 不要這樣煩躁不安，把手放在口袋外來。〔他做灰心了然的手勢，遵命坐下。〕這才是乖乖的兒子。 現在告訴我那女子的事。

郝先生 她要來見你。

郝太太 我不記得有請過她。

郝先生 你沒有。 是我請她的。 倘使你認識她，你就不會請她了。

郝太太 真的麼！ 何以見得？

too deep to be changed=some habits lie so deep that they cannot be changed. 參看 p. 71, 註 5. ⁶ fidgeting [ˈfɪdʒɪtɪŋ]: 坐立不安, 局促不安; 煩躁。 又 fidgety (adj.): 躁踏不安的; 煩躁的; 絮絮的。

Higgins. Well, it's like this. Shes a common flower girl. I picked her off the kerbstone.

Mrs. Higgins. And invited her to my at-home!

Higgins [*rising and coming to her to coax her*] Oh, that'll be all right. I've taught her to speak properly; and she has strict orders as to her behavior. Shes to keep to¹ two subjects: the weather and everybody's health—Fine day and How do you do, you know—and not to let herself go on things in general.² That will be safe.

Mrs. Higgins. Safe! To talk about our health! about our insides!³ perhaps about our outsides!⁴ How could you be so silly, Henry?

Higgins [*impatently*] Well, she must talk about something. [*He controls himself and sits down again.*] Oh, she'll be all right: dont you fuss. Pickering is in it with me. I've a sort of⁵ bet on that I'll pass her off as a duchess in six months. I started on her some months ago; and shes getting on like house on fire.⁶ I shall win my bet. She has a quick ear; and shes been easier to teach than my middle-class⁷ pupils because shes had to learn a complete new language. She talks English almost as you talk French.

Mrs. Higgins. Thats satisfactory, at all events.⁸

Higgins. Well, it is and it isnt.

Mrs. Higgins. What does that mean?

¹ to keep to: 守住,不離開。 ² things in general: 與 things in particular [特別的事物] 相對。 ³ inside (n.): (身體) 內部。 ⁴ outside (n.): 外表。 ⁵ a sort of: 一種, 一類。 又可作“幾乎, 等於”解, 如 I feel

郝先生 Eh, 是這樣。她是一個平常的賣花女。我在街旁找到她。

郝太太 你把她請到我的茶會來!

郝先生 [起立, 走上前來巴結她] Eh, 那不要緊的。我已經教她怎樣的出言吐語; 而對於她的一舉一動也嚴格的吩咐過。她談話只限於兩種題目: 天氣及各位的健康——如“天氣好啊”, “您好”, 這種——而不要讓她開口談到普通的事情上去。那就萬無一失了。

郝太太 萬無一失! 談到我們的健康! 講到我們(身體)的裏面! 也許講到我們的表面! 你怎麼說出這種傻話來的, 亨利?

郝先生 [不耐煩的] Ei, 她總得有話講。[他自己抑制, 再坐下。] 噯, 她很好的: 你不必發牢騷。這件事畢柯靈也有分兒。我跟他打賭過, 說我六個月以內能教她冒充一位公爵夫人。幾個月前我就着手教她; 而她現在正勢如燎原的在進行着。我會賭贏的。她的耳朵靈得很; 比我的那些中等階級的學生容易教, 因為她得整個兒學起一種新的語言。她講英文, 差不多像你講法文(講得一樣好)。

郝太太 無論如何, 這樣也就不錯了。

郝先生 Eh, 錯而不錯。

郝太太 這怎麼講?

a sort of sick [我覺得有點不安]; 白話中亦當加之於動詞之前, 如 It a sort of vibrates [它似乎顫動]。⁶ like house on fire: 如火燎原, 勢如破竹。
⁷ middle-class: 作 adj. 用。 ⁸ at all events = in any case.

Higgins. You see, I've got her pronunciation all right; but you have to consider not only how a girl pronounces, but what she pronounces; and that's where—

They are interrupted by the parlor-maid, announcing guests.

The Parlor-Maid. Mrs. and Miss Eynsford Hill.
[*She withdraws.*]

Higgins. Oh Lord! [*He rises; snatches his hat from the table; and makes for the door; but before he reaches it his mother introduces him.*]

Mrs. and Miss Eynsford Hill are the mother and daughter who sheltered from the rain in Covent Garden. The mother is well-bred,¹ quiet, and has the habitual anxiety² of straitened means.³ The daughter has acquired a gay air of being very much at home⁴ in society: the bravado⁵ of genteel poverty.

Mrs. Eynsford Hill [*to Mrs. Higgins*] How do you do? [*They shake hands.*]

Miss Eynsford Hill. How d'you do? [*She shakes.*]

Mrs. Higgins [*introducing*] My son Henry.

Mrs. Eynsford Hill. Your celebrated son! I have so longed to meet you, Professor Higgins.

Higgins [*glumly, making no movement in her direction*] Delighted. [*He backs against the piano and bows brusquely.*]

Miss Eynsford Hill [*going to him with confident familiarity*] How do you do?

¹ well-bred: 有家教; 知書識禮。Bred 係 breed 之 p.p. ² anxiety: [æŋ'zaiəti], 或 [æŋ'z-]; 非 [-kts-]. ³ straitened means: 經濟

郝先生 你瞧。她的口音我已經教好了；但是你不但要顧到她如何發音，也得顧到她發音所講的是些什麼東西；就是這點——

侍女進來，報告有客人到，把他們的話打斷。

侍女 洗太太同洗小姐。（她退出。）

郝先生 真要命！〔他起立；由桌上抓起他的帽子；走向房門去；但是在他未到門口以前，他的母親就介紹他。〕

洗太太及洗小姐就是在谷芬花園避雨的母女倆兒（第一幕開場）。母親溫文爾雅，沈默寡言，帶着經濟困難的人所常見的憂容。女兒已學上了待人接物落落大方的活潑神氣；這就是有紳士身分的窮人的豪放。

洗太太 〔對郝太太〕你好啊？〔她們握手。〕

洗小姐 N——好啊？〔她握手。〕

郝太太 〔介紹着〕小兒亨利。

洗太太 你的鼎鼎大名的公子！久仰的很，郝董思教授。

郝先生 〔像木偶一般神色不動，不上前向他招呼〕榮幸之至。〔他背依鋼琴，而肅莽的鞠躬。〕

洗小姐 〔以自在的親熱態度走去找他〕你好？

措據。⁴ at home: 不拘束，大方，自如。（參看 p. 122, 註 1）⁵ bravado [brə'vaidou]: 浮誇，浮誇的行爲或言語。

Higgins [*staring at her*] I've seen you before somewhere. I havnt the ghost of a¹ notion² where; but I've heard your voice. [*Drearily*] It doesnt matter. You'd better sit down.

Mrs. Higgins. I'm sorry to say that my celebrated son has no manners.³ You mustnt mind him.⁴

Miss Eynsford Hill [*gaily*] I dont. [*She sits in the Elizabethan chair.*]

Mrs. Eynsford Hill [*a little bewildered*] Not at all. [*She sits on the ottoman between her daughter and Mrs. Higgins, who has turned her chair away from the writing-table.*]

Higgins. Oh, have I been rude?⁵ I didnt mean to be.

He goes to the central window, through which, with his back to the company, he contemplates⁶ the river and the flowers in Battersea Park on the opposite bank as if they were a frozen desert.⁷

The parlor-maid returns, ushering in Pickering.

The Parlor-Maid. Colonel Pickering. [*She withdraws.*]

Pickering. How do you do, Mrs. Higgins?

Mrs. Higgins. So glad you've come. Do you know Mrs. Eynsford Hill—Miss Eynsford Hill? [*Exchange of bows.*⁸ *The Colonel brings the Chippendale chair a little forward between Mrs. Hill and Mrs. Higgins, and sits down.*]

¹ the ghost of a . . . : 不甚文雅之語。 ² notion = idea. ³ has no manners: 禮貌不周。 ⁴ mustn't mind him: 勿理他, 勿以為意。如 does not mind the noise [不怕吵鬧, 不以嘈雜聲音為意]; mind your steps [注意腳步, 小心走路]。 ⁵ rude: 無禮, 唐突。 ⁶ to contemplate:

郝先生 [凝視着她] (好像) 在哪兒見過的。我一點鬼影都記不清在哪兒了; 但是我聽見過你的聲音。[沒精打彩的] 不礙事。你頂好坐下。

郝太太 很對不起, 小兒雖然是海內馳名, 禮貌卻不周得很。請你們不要見怪。

洗小姐 [活潑的] 哪裏。[她坐在伊麗莎伯式椅子上。]

洗太太 [有點迷惑] 哪裏的話! [她坐在圓皮凳上, 在她女兒與郝太太之間; 郝太太已經把她的鬼子挪開寫字檯。]

郝先生 唉, 我有失禮麼? 不是有意的。

他跑去站在中間一扇窗口, 背朝着在座的人, 那河水及對岸伯特西公園的花卉, 在他定神細看起來, 好似一片玉山銀海。

侍女回來, 引進畢柯靈。

侍女 畢上校。[她退出。]

畢柯靈 你好啊, 郝太太?

郝太太 你來好極了。你認得不認得洗太太——洗小姐? [雙方鞠躬。上校把漆本第羅式的椅子稍微挪前, 在洗太太與郝太太之間, 坐下。]

常指“沈思”, 此指“靜觀”。'desert: 作“沙漠”(n.) 或“荒蕪”(adj.) 解時讀 [ˈdezət], 作“廢棄”(vb.) 解時讀 [diˈzɜ:t]. 又, 參看 dessert (p. 40, l. 2) 亦讀 [diˈzɜ:t]. 'exchange of bows: 相互行鞠躬禮。bows 讀 [baʊz].

Pickering. Has Henry told you what we've come for?

Higgins [*over his shoulder*] We were interrupted: damn it!

Mrs. Higgins. Oh Henry, Henry, really!¹

Mrs. Eynsford Hill [*half rising*] Are we in the way?

Mrs. Higgins [*rising and making her sit down again*] No, no. You couldn't have come more fortunately: we want you to meet a friend of ours.

Higgins [*turning hopefully*] Yes, by George! We want two or three people. You'll do as well as anybody else.

The parlor-maid returns, ushering Freddy.

The Parlor-Maid. Mr. Eynsford Hill.

Higgins [*almost audibly, past endurance*] God of Heaven!² another of them.

Freddy [*shaking hands with Mrs. Higgins*] Ahhedo?³

Mrs. Higgins. Very good of you to come. [*Introducing*] Colonel Pickering.

Freddy [*bowing*] Ahhedo?

Mrs. Higgins. I don't think you know my son, Professor Higgins.

Freddy [*going to Higgins*] Ahhedo?

¹ Really! "真的告訴你"或"真的這樣無禮"。² God of Heaven! 驚嘆之詞,意即"天哪!", "我的天!" 又, god of heaven 另有一義,即

畢柯靈 我們來的目的，亨利已經告訴你沒有？

郝先生 〔回頭而不轉身〕說了一半，被人打斷了：謔——！

郝太太 Eh，亨利，亨利，真的！

洗太太 〔欠身起立〕我們在此地，有什麼妨礙罷？

郝太太 〔起來拉她再坐下來〕不，不。你來的再好沒有，我們要你見一見我們的一位朋友。

郝先生 〔有希望的轉身來〕是的，您哪！我們用得着兩三個人。你們也未嘗不可以。

侍女回來，引進佛來弟。

侍 女 洗先生。

郝先生 〔不耐煩，幾乎出聲〕陀彌陀佛！又來了一個！

佛來弟 〔與郝太太握手〕您 ha-er？

郝太太 謝謝你來。〔介紹着〕畢柯靈上校。

佛來弟 〔鞠躬〕您 ha-er？

郝太太 小兒郝董思教授，你大約不認得罷？

佛來弟 〔走到郝董思跟前〕您 ha-er？

Higgins [*looking at him much as if he were a pick-pocket*] I'll take my oath I've met you before somewhere. Where was it?

Freddy. I don't think so.

Higgins [*resignedly*] It don't matter,¹ anyhow. Sit down.

He shakes Freddy's hand, and almost slings him on to the ottoman with his face to the windows; then comes round to the other side of it.

Higgins. Well, here we are, anyhow! [*He sits down on the ottoman next Mrs. Eynsford Hill, on her left.*] And now, what the devil are we going to talk about until Eliza comes?

Mrs. Higgins. Henry: you are the life and soul² of the Royal Society's³ soirées;⁴ but really you're rather trying on more commonplace occasions.

Higgins. Am I? Very sorry. [*Beaming suddenly*] I suppose I am, you know. [*Uproariously*] Ha, ha!

Miss Eynsford Hill [*who considers Higgins quite eligible⁵ matrimonially*] I sympathize. I haven't any small talk. If people would only⁶ be frank and say what they really think!

Higgins [*relapsing into gloom*] Lord forbid!⁷

Mrs. Eynsford Hill [*taking up her daughter's cue⁸*] But why?

¹ it don't matter: 英美士人往往亦常用此式,以 don't 代雙音節的 doesn't. (又如 he don't.) 我輩似不宜以不通文法目之。² life and soul: 直譯“生命與靈魂”;意譯“臺柱,(會社之)中心人物”。如 He is the life (or soul, or life and soul) of the party. ³ Royal Society: 英國皇家學會,此學會為全國最高科學機關,當選為會員 (members) 者皆第

郝先生 [瞧着他，彷彿瞧一個扒手] 我敢發誓，我在哪兒見過你的。在什麼地方？

佛來弟 不見得罷。

郝先生 [聽天由命的] 反正不礙事的。坐下。

他同佛來弟握手，差不多把他推到圓皮凳上去，面朝窗外；再走來圓皮凳的這一邊。

郝先生 好，反正這兒人差不多來齊了！〔他坐在圓皮凳上，在洗太太的左旁。〕那末，伊麗莎末來以前，咱們要講什麼狗屁話？

郝太太 亨利：你是皇家學會晚會的中堅分子；但是在平常的宴會上，你真教人難堪。

郝先生 我教人難堪麼？抱歉的很。〔忽現喜色〕也許真的罷。〔狂笑的〕哈！哈！

洗小姐 [她覺得郝堇思（跟她志同道合），大有雀屏中選的資格] 我對你 very 同情。我就不會談天說地。大家如肯坦白，想什麼說什麼，多好！

郝先生 [又沉鬱下去] 陀彌陀佛！

洗太太 [接上她女兒談話的線索] 但是何以見得呢？

一流科學家。⁴ *soirée* (法文字，讀音如 [!sɔwɛrɛi])：晚間演講討論會或聚談會。⁵ *eligible*：有被選資格的。⁶ *If... would only...!* 表示背乎現在事實之願望的獨立句。⁷ *Lord forbid! (or God forbid!)*：上帝保佑，不要如此。此為 *imperative mood*，故不加 *s* (*forbids*)。⁸ *cue*：線索。

Higgins. What they think they ought to think is bad enough, Lord knows; but what they really think² would break up the whole show.³ Do you suppose it would be really agreeable⁴ if I were to come out now with⁵ what I really think?

Miss Eynsford Hill [*gaily*] Is it so very cynical?⁶

Higgins. Cynical! Who the dickens⁷ said it was cynical? I mean it wouldnt be decent.⁸

Mrs. Eynsford Hill [*seriously*] Oh! I'm sure you dont mean that, Mr. Higgins.

Higgins. You see, we're all savages, more or less.⁹ We're supposed to¹⁰ be civilized and cultured—to know all about poetry and philosophy and art and science, and so on; but how many of us know even the meanings of these names? [*To Miss Hill*] What do you know of poetry? [*To Mrs. Hill*] What do you know of science? [*Indicating Freddy*] What does he know of art or science or anything else? What the devil¹¹ do you imagine I know of philosophy?

Mrs. Higgins [*warningly*] Or of manners, Henry?

The Parlor-Maid [*opening the door*] Miss Doolittle. [*She withdraws.*]

Higgins [*rising hastily and running to Mrs. Higgins*] Here she is, mother. [*He stands on tiptoe¹² and makes signs over his mother's head to¹³ Eliza to indicate to her which lady is her hostess.*]

¹ what they think they ought to think: 他們所以爲他們應該想的。² what they really think: 他們實在所想的。³ the whole show: 全部; 全場把戲, 指揭穿社會人生的把戲。(參看 p. 42, 註 1) ⁴ agreeable = pleasant [可喜, 稱心]。⁵ to come out with: 說出, 表出。⁶ cynical: 憤世嫉俗的; 揭穿假面具的; 不相信理想招牌的; 洞見世故的, 冷嘲尖刻的。⁷ who the dickens? 加重 who 之意義, 一種不雅語法。⁸ decent: 合禮, 像樣。參看 indecent language, dress [褻褻之文, 淫邪服裝]。⁹ more

郝先生 老天爺，教他們把本來應該說的說出來，已經不行了；再要他們真的想什麼就說什麼，豈不大坍其臺？你們以為我如把我真正所想的和盤託出，還有什麼好話麼？

洗小姐 〔快樂的〕也不一定就怎麼尖酸刻薄罷？

郝先生 尖酸刻薄！那一個鬼說是尖酸刻薄？據我看是不雅，連說都說不出口。

洗太太 〔正經的〕哈！我敢說你不是存心如此，郝先生。

郝先生 你知道，我們多少都是野蠻人。我們自以為文明開化的人——懂得詩文，哲學，美術，科學，等等；但單單這些名詞的意義，我們之中有幾個人懂得呢？〔對洗小姐〕你懂得什麼詩文？〔對洗太太〕你懂得什麼科學？〔指着佛來弟〕他懂得什麼美術，科學，或是別的東西？你們想我懂得什麼狗屁哲學？

郝太太 〔警告的〕或是什麼禮貌，亨利？

侍 女 〔開着門〕杜小姐。〔她退出。〕

郝先生 〔匆忙起立，走近郝太太〕媽，她來了。〔他踮着腳尖，站在他母親的頭頂後面，向伊麗莎做暗號，指示她哪一位太太是女主人。〕

or less: 或多或少，只程度深淺不同。¹⁰ are supposed to: 有二義 (a) 應該: You are not supposed to talk now [你現在照章不應說話]; (b) 以為: He is supposed to be dead [人家以為他已死了]。¹¹ what the devil? = what the dence? (加重 what 之意義，一種不雅語法)。¹² to stand on tiptoe: 踮着腳尖立着。參看 to walk on tiptoe [踮着腳尖走路]。¹³ to make signs to: 向某人打暗號。

Eliza, who is exquisitely dressed, produces an impression of such remarkable distinction and beauty as she enters that they all rise, quite fluttered. Guided by Higgins's signals, she comes to Mrs. Higgins with studied¹ grace.

Liza [speaking with pedantic² correctness of pronunciation and great beauty of tone] How do you do, Mrs. Higgins? [She gasps slightly in making sure of the H in Higgins,³ but is quite successful.] Mr. Higgins told me I might come.

Mrs. Higgins [cordially] Quite right: I'm very glad indeed to see you.

Pickering. How do you do, Miss Doolittle?

Liza [shaking hands with him] Colonel Pickering, is it not?

Mrs. Eynsford Hill. I feel sure we have met before, Miss Doolittle. I remember your eyes.

Liza. How do you do? [She sits down on the ottoman gracefully in the place just left vacant⁴ by Higgins.]

Mrs. Eynsford Hill [introducing] My daughter Clara.

Liza. How do you do?

Clara [impulsively] How do you do? [She sits down on the ottoman beside Eliza, devouring her with her eyes.⁵]

Freddy [coming to their side of the ottoman] I've certainly had the pleasure.⁶

¹ studied = deliberate. ² pedantic: 炫學的, 學究的, 過於拘泥的。
³ making sure of the H in Higgins: H 音在倫敦土白中極弱 (讀 Higgins 如 'iggins), 故在隱語說來極為費力。⁴ vacant seat, room: 空坐

伊麗莎穿的優雅，走入時給他們一種高貴而美麗出衆的印象，以致大家起立，心旌搖搖不定。依着郝堇思的暗號的指點，他嫻嫻綽綽的走向郝太太來。

麗莎〔口音過於拘謹嚴正，音調極美〕您好哇，郝太太？〔她爲要把 Higgins 的 H 音咬得清楚，微微喘了一口氣，但是十分成功。〕郝先生說我可以來。

郝太太〔殷勤款待的〕是的：你能來，非常榮幸。

畢柯靈 您好啊，杜小姐？

麗莎〔與他握手〕畢上校，可不是麼？

洗太太 我覺得我們從前一定見過的，杜小姐。我記得你的眼睛。

麗莎 您好哇？〔她雍容不迫的在圓皮凳上坐下，在郝堇思剛剛留下的空位。〕

洗太太〔介紹着〕小女克萊喇。

麗莎 您好哇？

克萊喇〔直爽的〕您好？〔她在圓皮凳坐下，在伊麗莎之旁，飽看她一頓。〕

佛來弟〔走向圓皮凳這邊來〕我一定見過。

位，空房未住人者。vacant 與 empty 不同，如 an empty room 則爲“空無一人之房”。⁶ to devour: 原義“吞食”；to devour with 關心企慕的滋潤，如嘗“飽享眼福”。⁶ to have the pleasure: 榮幸。

Mrs. Eynsford Hill [*introducing*] My son Freddy.

Liza. How do you do?

Freddy bows and sits down in the Elizabethan chair, infatuated.

Higgins [*suddenly*] By George, yes: it all comes back to me!¹ [*They stare at him.*] Covent Garden! [*Lamentably*] What a damned thing!

Mrs. Higgins. Henry, please! [*He is about to sit on the edge of the table.*] Dont sit on my writing-table: youll break it.

Higgins [*sulkily*] Sorry.

He goes to the divan, stumbling into the fender and over the fire-irons² on his way; extricating himself with muttered imprecations; and finishing his disastrous journey by throwing himself so impatiently on the divan that he almost breaks it. Mrs. Higgins looks at him, but controls herself and says nothing.

A long and painful pause³ ensues.

Mrs. Higgins [*at last, conversationally*] Will it rain, do you think?

Liza. The shallow depression in the west of these islands is likely to move slowly in an easterly direction. There are no indications of any great change in the barometrical situation.⁴

Freddy. Ha! ha! how awfully⁵ funny!

¹ it all comes back to me: 回憶的事完全記得了。 ² fire-iron: 讀 [ˈfaɪəraɪən], iron 的 r 不讀出, 但 fire 的 r 則與後一 i 相連。 ³ painful pause: 令人難受的寂寞。 ⁴ The shallow depression... barometrical situation: 氣壓的情形。 此二句

洗太太 〔介紹着〕小兒佛來弟。

麗 莎 您好哇？

佛來弟鞠躬，坐在伊麗薩伯式的椅子上，神爲之迷。

郝先生 〔驀然地〕阿彌陀佛，對啦：我都記得了！〔他倆凝視着他〕谷芬花園！〔悲傷的〕他媽的！

郝太太 亨利，對不起！〔他正要坐在桌沿上。〕不要坐在我的桌上；桌子要給你壓壞了。

郝先生 〔慍慍不樂的〕對不住。

他走向那長交椅去，在路上蹣跚了爐前圍架及火鉗等物；拔腳時低聲咒罵；在這不幸的路程的終結時候，身子一歪，一屁股坐在長交椅上，幾乎把交椅壓壞。郝太太看着他，但是自己止住，一句話也不說。

接着停了好久沒人說話，大家極爲不安。

郝太太 〔終於開口，開談式的〕天會不會下雨，你看？

麗 莎 這些島上西部輕微的低氣壓，大概會慢慢的朝東邊來。但在風雨的情勢上，看不出有什麼大變動的預兆。

佛來弟 哈！哈！可笑之至！

乃麗莎之言，惟辭語過於矯揉修飾，不近自然。⁶ awfully 〔讀如 ʔɔ:flɪ, 非 ʔɔ:ʊlɪ〕：意即“極”，“甚”(very, greatly)，已失其“可怕”之原義，如 awfully kind of you, awfully pleased to see you; 若作“可怕”之義，則用 fearfully, dreadfully, terribly 等字表出。

Liza. What is wrong with that, young man? bet I got it right.

Freddy. Killing!¹

Mrs. Eynsford Hill. I'm sure² I hope it wont turn cold. Theres so much influenza about.³ It runs right through our whole family, regularly every spring.

Liza [*darkly*⁴] My aunt died of influenza: so they said.

Mrs. Eynsford Hill [*clicks her tongue sympathetically*] !!!

Liza [*in the same tragic tone*] But it's my belief they done the old woman in.⁵

Mrs. Higgins [*puzzled*] Done her in?

Liza. Y-e-e-es, Lord love you!⁶ Why should she die of influenza? She come⁷ through diphtheria right enough the year before. I saw her with my own eyes. Fairly blue⁸ with it, she was. They all thought she was dead; but my father he⁹ kept ladling gin down her throat til she came to¹⁰ so sudden that she bit¹¹ the bowl¹² off the spoon.

Mrs. Eynsford Hill [*startled*] Dear me!

Liza [*piling up the indictment*¹³] What call¹⁴ would a woman with that strength in her have to die of influenza? What become of her new straw hat that should have come to me? Somebody pinched it; and what I say is, them as¹⁵ pinched it done her in.

¹ killing: 極好,令人絕倒。 ² I'm sure: 通常套語,如言“我敢說”, (揣測之詞)。 ³ about: 見 p. 128, 註 2。 ⁴ darkly: 朦朧,玄秘;神妙莫測不可思議。 ⁵ done the old woman in (殊語): 弄死,謀害。 to do in (殊語)=to kill. 此處 done in 依文法應作 did in。 ⁶ Lord love you: 一種俚俗的驚嘆語,應作 Lord bless you! 此後屢涉不覺中露出破綻,全用俚語殊語。 ⁷ come: 應作 came。 ⁸ blue: 指“憂鬱不樂”,又指“無錢”。

麗 莎 那有什麼不對，老兄啊？ 我敢賭咒，我說的對。

佛來弟 妙不可言！

洗太太 希望天氣不再變冷。現在流行性感冒多的很。每年春天照例我們一家都得鬧這個毛病。

麗 莎 〔不甚顯豁的〕我的姑母是患流行感冒死的：據他們說。

洗太太 〔作嘖嘖聲表示同情〕!!!

麗 莎 〔用同樣的悲慘聲調〕但是我相信她們把她老人家完結。

郝太太 〔莫名其妙的〕把她完結？

麗 莎 Sh-sh-sh—是，我的親娘！她爲什麼這個病就害死了呢？前一年她害着白喉，倒安然渡過。我親眼看見。幾乎無望了，她。他們都以爲她已死了；但是我的爸他竟用湯匙舀燒酒一直給她灌下去，灌到她突然醒過來，幾乎把湯匙的匙身咬斷了。

洗太太 〔喫了一驚〕了不得！

麗 莎 〔再加上她訴狀的詞句〕氣力像她那麼(大)的女人，怎能死於流行性感冒？她那本來留給我的一頂新草帽到哪兒去了？有人把它搶走；我說的是，那些搶走草帽的人就是完結了她的人。

如 things look blue [前途渺茫，一無足慰]。⁹ my father he: 這是不通的文法。¹⁰ came to=came to herself [醒過來]。¹¹ bit: 即 bite 之過去。¹² trowl: 湯匙柄以外之部分。¹³ indictment: 誡 [in'daitment]，非 [-'diikt]。¹⁴ call=business (參看 p. 22, 註 4)。What business had she to die...? 如言“她何必死.....?”¹⁵ them as: 文法不通，應作 they that。

Mrs. Eynsford Hill. What does doing her in mean?

Higgins [*hastily*] Oh, thats the new small talk. To do a person in means to kill them.¹

Mrs. Eynsford Hill [*to Eliza, horrified*²] You surely dont believe that your aunt was killed?

Liza. Do I not! Them she lived with³ would have killed her for a hat-pin, let alone⁴ a hat.

Mrs. Eynsford Hill. But it cant have been right for your father to pour spirits⁵ down her throat like that. It might have killed her.

Liza. Not her. Gin was mother's milk to her. Besides, he'd poured so much down his own throat that he knew the good of it.

Mrs. Eynsford Hill. Do you mean that he drank?

Liza. Drank! My word!⁶ Something⁷ chronic.

Mrs. Eynsford Hill. How dreadful for you!

Liza. Not a bit. It never did him no harm what⁸ I could see. But then he did not keep it up regular. [*Cheerfully*] On the burst,⁹ as you might say, from time to time. And always more agreeable when he had a drop in.¹⁰ When he was out of work, my mother used to give him fourpence and tell him to go out and not come back until he'd drunk himself cheerful and loving-like.¹¹ Theres lots of women has¹² to make their husbands drunk to make them fit to

¹ them: 依文法本應作 him; 但流行的白話中亦有以複數 they, their, them 代先行之 one 的用法, 可以參看。 ² horrified: 有義: (a) 張皇, 慌張; (b) 作嘔, 退避三舍。 此處指第二義。 ³ them she lived with: 不通文法, 應作 they whom she lived with. ⁴ let alone: 更不必說, 更何況。 ⁵ spirits: 酒精, 燒酒。 ⁶ My word!: 一種驚嘆語, 如言“了得!”

洗太太 “完結”了她是什麼意思？

郝先生 [匆忙的] Aw,那是新式閒談。完結了一個人就是說把他們弄死。

洗太太 [陡起反感,對伊麗莎] 你不見得就相信你的姑媽被人害死？

麗莎 怎麼不！和她同住的人爲着一根帽釘就可以害死她,一頂帽子更不必說了。

洗太太 但是你爸爸也不該那樣灌她燒酒。也許會把她灌死了。

麗莎 她才不會灌死的。她喝起燒酒來,如同喫娘的奶一樣。不但如此,我爸爸自己灌了不少,所以他知道它的好處。

洗太太 你是不是說他會喝酒？

麗莎 喝酒！還要說！簡直成癖。

洗太太 這真教你怪難受了！

麗莎 一點不。我看不出對他有什麼害處。但是有一層,他不天天如此。[從容快樂的] 隔着些時候,狂飲一次,差不多可以說。而且他喝了酒總是較平時可愛。他丟了工作時,我的媽老是給他四辨士,教他出去喝個淋漓暢快才許回家。許多女人得教她們的男人喝醉,大家才可以好好

⁷ something=in some degree (參看 p. 109, 註 10: something sinful).

⁸ what: 應作 that. ⁹ on the burst (白話)=engaged in spree.

burst 往往作 bust. ¹⁰ had a drop in: 見 p. 51, 註 5. ¹¹ loving-like

(殊語)=lovingly. (參看 p. 96, 註 7) ¹² has: 應作 have.

live with. [*Now quite at her ease*] You see, it's like this. ¹If a man has a bit of a conscience, it¹ always takes² him when he's sober; and then it makes him low-spirited. A drop of booze³ just takes that off and makes him happy. [*To Freddy, who is in convulsions of suppressed laughter*] Here! what are you sniggering at?

Freddy. The new small talk. You do it so awfully well.

Liza. If I was doing it proper, what was you laughing at? [*To Higgins*] Have I said anything I oughtnt?

Mrs. Higgins [*interposing*] Not at all, Miss Doolittle.

Liza. Well, thats a merey,⁴ anyhow. [*Expansively*] What I always say is—

Higgins [*rising and looking at his watch*] Ahem!

Liza [*looking round at him; taking the hint; and rising*] Well: I must go. [*They all rise. Freddy goes to the door.*] So pleased to have met you. Good-bye. [*She shakes hands with Mrs. Higgins.*]

Mrs. Higgins. Good-bye.

Liza. Good-bye, Colonel Pickering.

Pickering. Good-bye, Miss Doolittle. [*They shake hands.*]

Liza [*nodding to the others*] Good-bye, all.

Freddy [*opening the door for her*] Are you walking across the Park, Miss Doolittle? If so—

¹ it: 惜 conscience. ² to take=to catch, to capture. ³ booze

兒的過日子。〔說到此地，自自然然的〕你瞧，是這樣的。一個人如有一點良心，頭腦清楚時總要受良心責備；這樣一來反教他鬱悒不樂了。（有這麼）一點兒酒，正好來遣愁解悶，教他重新快樂起來。〔對佛來弟，佛來弟正捧腹絕倒，不敢出聲而笑〕Ei，你在那兒吃吃的笑什麼？

佛來弟 新式閒談。你談的真妙。

麗 莎 我如談得好，你笑什麼呢？〔對郝堇思〕我有說什麼不應該說的話沒有？

郝太太 〔排解着〕一點沒有，杜小姐。

麗 莎 好，幸虧如此，也罷了。〔與高采烈的〕我老是說——

郝先生 〔立起來看看他的表〕A-hem!

麗 莎 〔環顧着；得着暗示；起立〕Eh，我得走了。〔她們都起立。佛來弟跑到房門口去。〕今天得見，非常榮幸。再會。〔她與郝太太握手。〕

郝太太 再會。

麗 莎 再會，畢上校。

畢柯靈 再會，杜小姐。〔他們握手。〕

麗 莎 〔對其餘的人點首〕再會，諸位。

佛來弟 〔替她開門〕你是否要打公園門口走過，杜小姐？倘是如此——

〔珠語〕=drink[酒]。‘That’s a mercy: 一種俚俗套語，如言“幸虧如此。”

Liiza. Walk! Not bloody¹ likely. [*Sensation.*²]
I am going in a taxi. [*She goes out.*]

Pickering gasps and sits down. Freddy goes out on the balcony to catch another glimpse of Eliza.

Mrs. Eynsford Hill [*suffering from shock*] Well, I really cant get used to³ the new ways.

Clara [*throwing herself discontentedly into the Elizabethan chair*] Oh, it's all right, mamma, quite right. People will think we never go anywhere or see anybody if you are so old-fashioned.

Mrs. Eynsford Hill. I daresay⁴ I am very old-fashioned; but I do hope you wont begin using that expression, Clara. I have got accustomed to hear you talking about men as rotters,⁵ and calling everything filthy⁶ and beastly;⁶ though I do think it horrible and unladylike. But this last⁶ is really too much. Dont you think so, Colonel Pickering?

Pickering. Dont ask me. Ive been away in India for several years; and manners have changed so much that I sometimes dont know whether I'm at a respectable dinner-table or in a ship's fore-castle.⁷

Clara. It's all a matter of⁸ habit. Theres no right or wrong in it. Nobody means anything by it. And it's so quaint, and gives such a smart emphasis to things that are not in themselves very witty. I find the new small talk delightful and quite innocent.

Mrs. Eynsford Hill [*rising*] Well, after that, I think it's time for us to go.

¹ bloody: 爲最忌諱之字(見 p. 82, 註 5)。² sensation: (全堂)譁然。又如 created a sensation [轟動一時]。³ can't get used to: 看不慣, 弄不慣。⁴ I daresay (dare say 拼做一字)(成語): 也許(表示揣測未決之意)。⁵ rotter, filthy, beastly: 皆不雅之詞。⁶ this last

麗莎 走！他媽的，不見得。〔全場失色〕我要坐馬車去。〔她出去。〕

畢柯靈喘了口氣坐下。佛來弟出去洋臺，想再看伊麗莎一眼。

洗太太 〔受着刺激不安〕咳，我真看不慣新風氣。

克萊喇 〔投身於伊麗薩伯式的椅子上，憤憤不平的〕唉，不要緊，媽媽，一點不要緊的。你要這樣古板，人家只當咱們是沒有見過世面呢。

洗太太 也許我是古板；但是我真希望你不要學着說那句話，克萊喇。我已聽慣你說男人是壞蛋，說樣樣東西齷齪，混帳；雖然我想這種話可怕，不合大家閨秀的身分。但是這末了一個字實在太過分。你以為如何，畢上校？

畢柯靈 我可不大清楚。我離國到印度去了好幾年了；而時俗已經變了許多，以致有時候到底還是在上等人家的宴席上呢，還是在船上的前甲板，連我自己也莫名其妙。

克萊喇 這完全是習慣問題。分不出是非。沒人說這些話是有什麼用意的。而這些話聽來這樣稀奇，使得本來沒多大精彩的話，說起來加倍漂亮，有勁兒。我覺得新式閒談極好而沒有害處。

洗太太 〔起立〕Eh，這話說完，我想咱們可以走了。

(word): 指 1. 1 之 bloody. 2 in a ship's fore-castle: 船中水手出語最為猥褻，故云。注意 fore-castle 讀 [ˈfɔ:ksəl]，非 [ˈfɔ:ˌɑ:sl]。簡寫作 fo'c'sle 或 fo'e's'le. 3 It's all a matter of: 那完全是……的問題。

Pickering and Higgins rise.

Clara [*rising*] Oh yes: we have three at-homes to go to still. Good-bye, Mrs. Higgins. Good-bye, Colonel Pickering. Good-bye, Professor Higgins.

Higgins [*coming grimly at her from the divan, and accompanying her to the door*] Good-bye. Be sure you¹ try on that small talk at the three at-homes. Don't be nervous² about it. Pitch it in³ strong.

Clara [*all smiles*] I will. Good-bye. Such nonsense, all this early Victorian prudery!⁴

Higgins [*tempting her*] Such damned nonsense!

Clara. Such bloody nonsense!

• Mrs. Eynsford Hill [*convulsively*] Clara!

Clara. Ha! ha! [*She goes out radiant, conscious of⁵ being thoroughly up to date,⁶ and is heard descending the stairs in a stream of silvery⁷ laughter.*]

Freddy [*to the heavens at large⁸*] Well, I ask you— [*He gives it up,⁹ and comes to Mrs. Higgins.*] Good-bye.

Mrs. Higgins [*shaking hands*] Good-bye. Would you like to meet Miss Doolittle again?

Freddy [*eagerly*] Yes, I should, most awfully.

Mrs. Higgins. Well, you know my days.¹⁰

¹ Be sure you (or be sure that you, or be sure to): 切要,千萬記得。² nervous: 神經過敏。³ to pitch: 原義“擲,投”;此指“衝口而出,無所顧忌”。to pitch in (俚語)=to set to work vigorously. ⁴ early Victorian prudery: 維多利亞時代拘守禮法,在今日英美社會視為假正經。亦言 Victorian morality. ⁵ prudery 指語多忌諱,蓋言涉及醜事之後,

畢柯靈及郝董思起立。

克萊喇〔起立〕哦，是的：我們還得去參加三個茶會。再會，郝太太。再會，畢上校。再會，郝教授。

郝先生〔態度倔強的由長交椅那邊走向她來，陪她到門口去〕再會，在那三個茶會上，你務必要試一試那種閒談。不必畏首畏尾的，只管大刀闊斧的談下去。

克萊喇〔滿臉笑容〕遵命。再見。這種胡鬧，都是初期維多利亞時代的假正經。

郝先生〔唆誘她〕這種混帳的胡鬧！

克萊喇 這種烏龜王八蛋的胡鬧！

洗太太〔抖擻的〕克萊喇！

克萊喇 哈！哈！〔她走出去，神彩煥發，自命學上了十足的時髦，下樓時依舊聽見她陣陣玲瓏的笑聲。〕

佛來弟〔仰天長嘆〕哈，你想——〔他停止不說下去，走來找郝太太〕再會。

郝太太〔握手〕再會。你願意不願意再見杜小姐？

佛來弟〔起勁的〕是的，頂希望的。

郝太太 好，你知道我（見客）的日子。

乃至 leg, stomach, bottom [大腿, 肚子, 屁股] 等字, 亦不可出之於口。
⁵ conscious of: 意識到。⁶ up to date: 合時髦。反面 out of date [舊式, 古板]。⁷ silvery: 如銀鈴玲瓏之聲。⁸ at large = in general [泛指]。⁹ to give it up: 放棄, 打住, 不說下去。¹⁰ days: 此指見客的日子。

Freddy. Yes. Thanks awfully.¹ Good-bye. [*He goes out.*]

Mrs. Eynsford Hill. Good-bye, Mr. Higgins.

Higgins. Good-bye. Good-bye.

Mrs. Eynsford Hill [*to Pickering*] It's no use. I shall never be able to bring myself to² use that word.

Pickering. Dont. It's not compulsory, you know. You'll get on quite well without it.

Mrs. Eynsford Hill. Only, Clara is so down on³ me if I am not positively reeking⁴ with the latest slang⁵. Good-bye.

Pickering. Good-bye [*They shake hands*].

Mrs. Eynsford Hill [*to Mrs. Higgins*] You mustnt mind Clara. [*Pickering, catching from her lowered tone that this is not meant for him to hear, discreetly joins Higgins at the window.*] We're so poor! and she gets so few parties, poor child! She doesnt quite know. [*Mrs. Higgins, seeing that her eyes are moist, takes her hand sympathetically and goes with her to the door.*] But the boy is nice. Dont you think so?

Mrs. Higgins. Oh, quite nice. I shall always be delighted to see him.

Mrs. Eynsford Hill. Thank you, dear. Good-bye. [*She goes out.*]

Higgins [*eagerly*] Well? Is Eliza presentable⁶ [*he swoops on⁷ his mother and drags her to the ottoman, where she sits down in Eliza's place with her son on her left*]?
 1 Thanks awfully=Thanks very much. 2 to bring oneself to: 降心相從; 做得出。 3 to be down on: 責斥。 4 to reek: 出穢氣。
 5 slang 俚語 (參閱序文), 市井流行之語。 6 presentable: 可見人的, 相稱

佛來弟 知道的。感激不盡。再會。〔他出去。〕

洗太太 再會，郝先生。

郝先生 再會。再會。

洗太太 〔對畢柯靈〕沒用的。那個字我終究說不出口。

畢柯靈 也好。這不是勉強的事，你知道。你不用那個字也不會出什麼毛病。

洗太太 不過，我如非渾身發出簇新的殊語的臭味，克萊喇一定不肯干休的。再會。

畢柯靈 再會〔他們握手〕。

洗太太 〔對郝太太〕你別見怪克萊喇。〔畢柯靈看她說話低聲，認爲他不應與聞，小心的走來窗前找郝董思。〕我們這樣窮！而她很少人宴請，可憐的孩子！她不大知道（禮法）。〔郝太太看見她淚已盈眶，好意的拉她的手，陪她走到門口。〕但是男的很好。你想是不是？

郝太太 Eh，很好。我希望他常來見我。

洗太太 謝謝，我的好太太。再會。〔她出去。〕

郝先生 〔起勁的〕怎麼？伊麗莎還算出色麼〔他一衝衝到他母親面前，拉她到圓皮凳前；她就坐在伊麗莎的坐位上，她的兒子在她左旁？〕

中看的。To swoop on: 突飛而下。如 A hawk swoops down on its prey [鷹鷂突攫小鳥或小雞等]。

Pickering returns to his chair on her right.

Mrs. Higgins. You silly boy, of course shes not presentable. Shes a triumph of your art and of her dressmaker's; but if you suppose for a moment¹ that she doesnt give herself away² in every sentence she utters, you must be perfectly cracked about her.³

Pickering. But dont you think something might be done? I mean something to eliminate the sanguinary⁴ element from her conversation.

Mrs. Higgins. Not as long as she is in Henry's hands.

Higgins [aggrieved] Do you mean that my language is improper?

Mrs. Higgins. No, dearest: it would be quite proper—say⁵ on a canal barge; but it would not be proper for her at a garden party.⁶

Higgins [deeply injured] Well I must say—

Pickering [interrupting him] Come, Higgins: you must learn to know yourself.⁷ I havnt heard such language as yours since we used to review the volunteers⁸ in Hyde Park twenty years ago.

Higgins [sulkily] Oh, well, if you say so, I suppose I dont always talk like a bishop.

Mrs. Higgins [quieting Henry with a touch] Colonel Pickering: will you tell me what is the exact state of things in Wimpole Street?

¹ suppose for a moment: 微有此意。 ² to give oneself away: 洩露真相。 ³ cracked (or crazy) about her: cracked = 癡迷, 顛狂。 ⁴ sanguinary: 流血淋漓的, 大張殺伐的。此指伊麗莎不知禮法, 大放厥辭。此字有時可代 bloody, 而較為文雅。 ⁵ say = for instance. ⁶ garden

畢柯靈回去，坐在她右旁的椅子上。

郝太太 你這傻孩子，當然她哪裏還見得什麼人。她是你的藝術同她裁縫藝術的得意之作；但是你如一點不覺得她是一出口就露馬脚，那一定是你完全給她迷住了。

畢柯靈 但是你看有沒有補救的方法？我的意思說給她刪除她談話中不知輕重的成分。

郝太太 在亨利手下是永遠無望的。

郝先生 [不悅] 你是說我教她的言語不合式麼？

郝太太 不，我的兒：合式是合式的——例如在運河船上；但是在園會上可就不合式了。

郝先生 [深感侮辱] 哦，我得說——

畢柯靈 [攔住他] 來，郝董思：你應學點自知之明。自從二十年前我們當在海特公園操練義勇團以後，我就不會聽見像你這種言語。

郝先生 [有愠色的] 哈哈，好，連你也這般說，也許我出言吐語不像一位主教。

郝太太 [輕按亨利，撫慰他] 畢上校，溫波羅街(寓所)的情形，到底怎麼個樣兒，請你說給我聽。

party: 園會(在花園之中舉行的茶會)。to know oneself: 有自知之明。
 Since we used to review the volunteers, etc.: 西俗軍官操練時常以最下流的兇惡語話其部下，如 son of a bitch [狗娘養的]，monkey [翻猴，等]。used to: (往日)相當。

Pickering [*cheerfully, as if this completely changed the subject*] Well, I have come to live there with Henry. We work together at my Indian¹ Dialects; and we think it more convenient—

Mrs. Higgins. Quite so. I know all about that: it's an excellent arrangement. But where does this girl live?

Higgins. With us, of course. Where would she live?

Mrs. Higgins. But on what terms? Is she a servant? If not, what is she?²

Pickering [*slowly*] I think I know what you mean, Mrs. Higgins.

Higgins. Well, dash me if I do!³ I've had to⁴ work at⁵ the girl every day for months to get her to her present pitch.⁶ Besides, shes useful. She knows where my things are, and remembers my appointments and so forth.

Mrs. Higgins. How does your housekeeper get on with⁷ her?

Higgins. Mrs. Pearce? Oh, shes jolly glad⁸ to get so much taken off her hands; for before Eliza came, she used to have to find things and remind me of my appointments. But shes got some silly bee in her bonnet⁹ about Eliza. She keeps saying "You dont think,¹⁰ sir": doesnt she, Pick?

¹ Indian: 有二義: (a) 印度的; (b) 印第安人的。 ² What is she? 她是什麼地位 (職分, 行業等) 的人。 ³ Dash me if I do (=know)! dash 係咒罵語。 I 用斜體排表示 emphasis (強調)。 ⁴ I have had to: 即 I have to (=I must) 之 perfect tense, 指過去數月來 "須得"。 ⁵ to work at: 下工夫; 用功。 如 to work at lessons, problems [預備功課, 研究問題]。 ⁶ pitch: 原指音調之高低程度 (如 a high-pitch voice = 高

畢柯靈 [高興的；彷彿這一問就可以移轉話題] Eh, 我來跟亨利同居。我們在一塊兒研究印度方言；我們以為較便於——

郝太太 正是。這些我全知道：這個辦法很好。但是這女孩子住在哪兒？

郝先生 當然跟我們住在一塊兒。不然教他住到哪兒去呢？

郝太太 但是條件如何？她是不是用人？如不是用人，是什麼？

畢柯靈 [慢慢的] 我想你的意思我明白了，郝太太。

郝先生 嘿，我如知道，砍掉我的頭！幾個月來我天天得在這女子身上下工夫，她才有今日(的程度)。而且，她很有用處。她知道我的東西放在哪兒，替我記住跟人約會(的時間)，等等。

郝太太 你的管家的跟她處得怎麼樣？

郝先生 皮太太？嘿，有人分攤她這許多工作，她自然很高興；因為伊麗莎未來以前，本來是她得替我找東西，提醒我跟人家的約會。但是她對伊麗莎不知鬧的什麼驚扭。她老是說“你不細想，先生”：她不是這樣說麼，老畢？

際)，此指伊麗莎現此之成就程度。⁷ to get on with some one else: 與別人相處。⁸ jolly glad: jolly 於白話 (colloquial) 中常作 adv. 用，如 jolly good (=very good), That's all jolly fine [不錯，倒不錯]。⁹ to have a bee in one's bonnet: 搗鬼，鬧驚扭。¹⁰ You don't think (成語) 如言“你不覺得”。

Pickering. Yes: thats the formula. "You dont think, sir." Thats the end of every conversation about Eliza.

Higgins. As if I ever stop thinking about the girl and her confounded¹ vowels and consonants. I'm worn out, thinking about her, and watching her lips and her teeth and her tongue, not to mention² her soul, which is the quaintest of the lot.

Mrs. Higgins. You certainly are a pretty³ pair of babies,⁴ playing with your live⁵ doll.

Higgins. Playing! The hardest job I ever tackled: make no mistake about that, mother. But you have no idea⁶ how frightfully⁷ interesting it is to take a human being and change her into a quite different human being by creating a new speech for her. It's filling up the deepest gulf that separates class from class and soul from soul.

Pickering [*drawing his chair closer to Mrs. Higgins and bending over to her eagerly*]. Yes: it's enormously⁸ interesting. I assure you,⁹ Mrs. Higgins, we take Eliza very seriously. Every week—every day almost—there is some new change. [*Closer again*] We keep records¹⁰ of every stage¹¹—dozens of gramophone disks and photographs—

Higgins [*assailing her at the other ear*]. Yes, by George: it's the most absorbing experiment I ever tackled. She regularly fills our lives up: doesnt she, Pick?

Pickering. We're always talking Eliza.

¹ confound: 亦係咒罵語, 如 Confound it!, Confound him! ² not to mention = let alone [更不必說]。 ³ pretty: 常有調諷意, 如中文“妙不可言”之“妙”字, 或“寶貝”。 如: Here is a pretty mess [鬧的妙不可言]; your pretty generals [你們那些寶貝軍閥]。 ⁴ baby: 常指不

畢柯靈 是的：老是這麼一套。“你不細想，先生。” 每回跟她談起伊麗莎來，歸結總是這一句。

郝先生 好像怕我忘了這女子以及她的混帳元音同輔音。我真受夠了，(天天)爲她打算，留神看她的嘴唇，她的牙齒，她的舌頭；至於她的靈魂——這是最最最希奇的，那更不消說了。

郝太太 你們真是一對乳臭未乾的寶貝，在玩耍你們的活洋娃娃。

郝先生 玩耍！ 這樣困難的事情，我從來沒有碰到過：你別看錯了，媽。但是你夢想不到，把一個活人拿來，先由替她造出一種新的言詞入手，使她改頭換面，是何等有趣的事啊。這種工作能填滿那介乎階級與階級，靈魂與靈魂之間的最深的鴻溝。

畢柯靈 [把他的椅子挪近郝太太，與她聚首懇談] 是的：非常非常的有趣。我敢保證，郝太太，我們對伊麗莎是認乎其真的。每星期——幾乎每天——看見有進步。[更靠近的] 每一個階段我們都有記錄——幾打的留聲機片及照片——

郝先生 [在她的另一耳朵襲擊而來] 是的，真個：我從來沒有做過這樣令人廢寢忘餐的實驗。她把我們的全副精神佔了去，是不是，老畢？

畢柯靈 我們一天到晚竟在向伊麗莎說話。

懂人事，乳臭未乾之成年。 ⁵ live (adj.): 讀 [laɪv]. ⁶ to have no idea (of): 萬想不到。 ⁷ frightfully = greatly. ⁸ enormously = awfully. ⁹ I assure you (成語): 如言“請你放心”。 ¹⁰ to keep records: 記錄。
¹¹ stage: 進行中之一期，階段。

Higgins. Teaching Eliza.

Pickering. Dressing Eliza.

Mrs. Higgins. What!

Higgins. Inventing new Elizas.

- | | | |
|------------|--------------------------------|---|
| Higgins. | } [<i>speaking together</i>] | { You know, she has the most extraordinary quickness of ear: |
| Pickering. | | |
| Higgins. | } | { just like a parrot. I've tried her with every |
| Pickering. | | |
| Higgins. | } | { possible sort of sound that a human being can make— |
| Pickering. | | |
| Higgins. | } | { Continental dialects, African dialects, Hottentot ³ |
| Pickering. | | |
| Higgins. | } | { clicks, ⁴ things it took me years to get hold of; ⁵ and |
| Pickering. | | |

¹ classical: 古典的。classical music: 最上等的音樂(如 Bethoven, Schubert, 等之 symphonies [交響曲])。與 popular music [時行或通俗的音樂] 相對而言。² music hall: 見 p. 24, 註 4。³ Hottentot: 南非洲之野蠻民族, 野人中文化最低者之一。⁴ clicks: Hottentot

郝先生 教她說話。

畢柯靈 給她打扮。

郝太太 什麼!

郝先生 發明許多新的伊麗莎。

郝先生 } (你知道,她耳朵最靈敏不過:
畢柯靈 } (同時說話) } 你聽我說,親愛的郝太太,那女子

郝先生 } (正像鸚鵡。凡人類所能發出的
畢柯靈 } (是個天才,她鋼琴彈的極好。

郝先生 } (聲音,一個個我都給她試過——
畢柯靈 } (我們帶她去過上等音樂會及跳舞

郝先生 } ((歐洲)大陸的方言,非洲方言,哈田獨的
畢柯靈 } (場;在她毫無難易:她凡聽見什麼,

郝先生 } (“嘖嘖”音:我自己得花幾年工夫學來的;而
畢柯靈 } (回家立刻就會彈起來,無論是

族語言中有以舌擊顎急下之音,如“嘖嘖”音,用爲聲母。(參看 p. 146, l. 9: clicks her tongue) ⑥ things it . . . hold of: it 前省去 rel. pron. 'at'. ⑦ it takes me how long: 我我多少時日。 to get hold of: 把握住。 ⑧ right off = right away.

Higgins.	}	she picks them up like a shot, ¹ right away, as if she had
Pickering.		
Higgins.	}	been at it ⁴ all her life.
Pickering.		

Mrs. Higgins [*putting her fingers in her ears, as they are by this time showing one another down with an intolerable noise*] Sh-sh-sh—sh! [*They stop.*]

Pickering. I beg your pardon. [*He draws his chair back apologetically.*]

Higgins. Sorry. When Pickering starts shouting nobody can get a word in edgeways.

Mrs. Higgins. Be quiet, Henry. Colonel Pickering: don't you realize that when Eliza walked into Wimpole Street, something walked in with her?

Pickering. Her father did. But Henry soon got rid of⁵ him.

Mrs. Higgins. It would have been more to the point⁶ if her mother had. But as her mother didn't, something else did.

Pickering. But what?

Mrs. Higgins [*unconsciously dating herself⁷ by the word*] A problem.

1. like a shot: 疾如彈丸。 2. Beethoven ['beɪt(h)əʊvən], Brahms: 爲音樂名家(古典派)。 3. Lehar, Monckton ['mɒŋ(k)lən]: 爲流行作曲家。 4. at it: 從事, 專攻。 5. to get rid of: (把人) 打發走了, 除去麻煩。

郝先生 } (她卻一學就會，勢如破竹 彷彿她
畢柯靈 } 貝多汶及勃喇姆斯，或利哈及來惡恩乃·芬
 } 克頓；

郝先生 } (一生學的是這玩意兒。
畢柯靈 } 雖則六個月以前，她連摸都沒摸着鋼琴——

郝太太 [以指頭塞住雙耳，因為他們此刻已經對嚷對喊，
噪鬧不堪] Sh-sh-sh—sh! [他們停了。]

畢柯靈 抱歉得很。[他把椅子挪後，作道歉狀。]

郝先生 對不住。畢柯靈 → 嚷起來，誰也插不進一個字。

郝太太 別作聲，亨利。畢上校：你有沒有覺得伊麗莎走
進溫波羅街的時候，有什麼東西跟她一同進去？

畢柯靈 她的父親去過。但是亨利一會兒就把他攆走。

郝太太 要是她母親去的，那倒較比合式。但是她母親
既沒有去，別的東西就去了。

畢柯靈 但是什麼東西呢？

郝太太 [於不知不覺中湊上了這個字] 一個問題。

to the point: 對勁兒，切題。 unconsciously dating herself: 郝太太說出 A problem 一句時，本係自言自語，而於不覺中成爲答畢柯靈所問之語，故云。

Pickering. Oh, I see. The problem of how to pass her off as a lady.

Higgins. I'll solve that problem. I've half solved it already.

Mrs. Higgins. No, you two infinitely stupid male creatures: the problem of what is to be done with her afterwards.

Higgins. I don't see anything in that. She can go her own way, with all the advantages I have given her.

Mrs. Higgins. The advantages of that poor woman who was here just now! The manners and habits that disqualify a fine lady from earning her own living without giving her a fine lady's income!¹ Is that what you mean?

Pickering [*indulgently, being rather bored*] Oh, that will be all right, Mrs. Higgins. [*He rises to go.*]

Higgins [*rising also*] We'll find her some light employment.

Pickering. She's happy enough. Don't you worry about her. Good-bye. [*He shakes hands as if he were consoling a frightened child, and makes for the door.*]

Higgins. Anyhow, there's no good bothering now. The thing's done. Good-bye, mother. [*He kisses her, and follows Pickering.*]

Pickering [*turning for a final consolation*] There are plenty of openings. We'll do what's right. Good-bye.

¹ The advantages... lady's income! 郝太太所言係作者素來主張：學校教育只使人失其謀生之道 (A public-school education cuts a

- 畢柯靈 哦，我明白了。如何教她冒充閨秀的問題。
- 郝先生 我要來解決那個問題。現在已經解決了一半。
- 郝太太 不是，你們這兩個獸頭獸腦的笨伯：問題是以後要怎麼處置她？
- 郝先生 我看這倒沒有什麼。可以隨她去，她得着了給我給她的許多便宜。
- 郝太太 得着了像剛才來的那位窮女人的便宜！（學來的）一些禮貌同習慣，反而教上等婦女不能自食其力，拿不到上等婦女的收入！這是你的意思罷？
- 畢柯靈 〔放肆的，有些不耐煩了〕Eh，那不成問題，郝太太。〔他起身要走。〕
- 郝先生 〔也起立〕我們替她找點輕鬆的工作做做。
- 畢柯靈 她夠多麼快活。你只管放心。再會。〔他握手，彷彿在撫慰一個受驚的小孩；然後向門口走去。〕
- 郝先生 反正木已成舟，現在愁也無用。媽，再會。〔他親吻她，跟着畢柯靈走出。〕
- 畢柯靈 〔轉身作最後的安慰〕機會多的很。我們會照道理做去。再會。

boy's retreat), 因受教育者生活程度高而謀生之道寡; 所云 advantages 即指此; 窮女人即指洗太太。

ACT IV

The Wimpole Street laboratory. Midnight. Nobody in the room. The clock on the mantelpiece strikes twelve. The fire is not alight: it is a summer night.

Presently Higgins and Pickering are heard on the stairs.

Higgins [*calling down to Pickering*] I say, Pick: lock up, will you? I shant be going out again.

Pickering. Right. Can Mrs. Pearce go to bed? We dont want anything more, do we?

Higgins. Lord,¹ nol

Eliza opens the door and is seen on the lighted landing² in opera cloak, brilliant evening dress, and diamonds, with fan, flowers, and all accessories.³ She comes to the hearth, and switches on the electric lights⁴ there. She is tired: her pallor contrasts strongly with⁵ her dark eyes and hair; and her expression is almost tragic. She takes off her cloak; puts her fan and flowers on the piano; and sits down on the bench, brooding and silent. Higgins, in evening dress, with overcoat and hat, comes in, carrying a smoking jacket⁶ which he has picked up downstairs. He takes off the hat and overcoat; throws them carelessly on the newspaper stand;⁷ disposes of⁸ his coat in the same way; puts on the smoking jacket; and throws himself wearily into the easy-chair at the hearth. Pickering, similarly attired, comes in. He also takes off his hat and overcoat, and is about to throw them on Higgins⁹ when he hesitates.

¹ Lord! 表示驚異等的感歎詞。 ² landing: (n.) 梯上之走廊, 梯頭。

³ accessories: 零件, 附件。 ⁴ to switch-on (off) the electric lights: 開(關)電燈。 又 switch (n.) = (電燈)開關器。 ⁵ to contrast strongly

第四幕

溫波羅街的研究室。半夜。房中杳無人跡。壁爐上的鐘打十二下。火沒有生；是一個夏天的夜晚。

一會兒聽見郝董思與畢柯靈上樓的聲音。

郝先生〔往下面叫畢柯靈〕我說，老畢：請你把門鎖好。我不再出去了。

畢柯靈好。皮太太可以去睡了罷？我們再不要什麼「罷？」

郝先生呵，不要了。

伊麗莎開門，可以看見是站在有燈光的扶梯上頭，穿着赴歌劇的大衣，華麗輝煌的晚禮服，有鑽石，扇子，花，及一切附屬品。她走來爐前，開那兒的電燈。她已經乏了：灰白的臉色與黑髮黑眸相形益彰；神情近於悲慘。她脫去大衣；把扇子與花放在鋼琴上；在板凳上坐下，默然陷入沈思。郝董思，穿着晚禮服，大衣，戴着帽子走進來，手拿裹着一件在樓下拾起的家常便衣。他脫下帽子及大衣；隨手把它們扔在新聞紙架上；同樣的扔下他的上衣；換上家常便衣；沒精打彩的歪在爐前的大椅上坐下。畢柯靈進來，跟郝董思一樣打扮。他也脫下帽子及大衣，正要把它們扔在郝董思的衣服之上，卻遲疑着。

with: 與...相稱極其明顯。⁶ smoking jacket: 西人在家中飯後或休息時間所穿之有袖短衣，較 c. a. 輕暖。⁷ stand: 架子。⁸ to dispose of: 處置。(參看 p. 70, 註 2)

hall, where the devil, etc. (173)

Pickering. I say: Mrs. Pearce will row¹ if we leave these things lying about in the drawing-room.

Higgins. Oh, chuck² them over the bannisters into the hall.³ She'll find them there in the morning and put them away all right. She'll think we were drunk.

Pickering. We are slightly. Are there any letters?

Higgins. I didnt look. [*Pickering takes the overcoats and hats and goes downstairs. Higgins begins half singing half yawning an air⁴ from La Fanciulla del Golden West. Suddenly he stops and exclaims*] I wonder where the devil my slippers are!⁵

Eliza looks at him darkly;⁶ then rises suddenly and leaves the room.

Higgins yawns again, and resumes his song.

Pickering returns, with the contents⁷ of the letter-box in his hand.

Pickering. Only circulars, and this coroneted billet-doux⁸ for you. [*He throws the circulars into the fender,⁹ and posts himself¹⁰ on the hearthrug, with his back to the grate.¹¹*]

Higgins [*glancing at the billet-doux*] Money-lender. [*He throws the letter after the circulars.*]

¹ row [rau]; 吵鬧。此處作 vb. 用。參看 to make a row [吵鬧起來], What's the row? [吵什麼事?] (p. 16, 註 2) ² chuck (白話): 見 p. 50, 註 3. ³ hall: 通常洋房入門處之走廊 (放衣帽處, 或有扶梯) 謂之 hall, 亦稱 hallway. ⁴ air: 歌曲, 調子, 節. ⁵ where the devil, etc.: 脚門拖鞋在何處。(參看 p. 82, 註 4) ⁶ darkly: 見 p. 146, 註 4. ⁷ con-

畢柯靈 我說：咱們把東西在客廳裏亂堆亂放，皮太太又要發牢騷了。

郝先生 嘿，把它們由欄杆上扔下穿廊完事。明天一早她在那兒看見了，就會好好兒的收拾起來。她還當我們喝醉了。

畢柯靈 我們是有一點醉了。有信沒有？

郝先生 我沒去看。〔畢柯靈拿着兩件大衣及兩頂帽子下樓。郝董思一半打呵欠一半吟唱 La Fanciulla del Golden West 的曲調。他戛然停止，嘆着〕不知我的拖鞋又是哪個鬼拿去了！

伊麗莎冷眼瞧着他，突然立起身來走出房外。

郝董思又打呵欠，重新唱起歌來。

畢柯靈回來，手裏拿着從信箱裏取出的信件。

畢柯靈 只有些傳單，你還有這一封印着冠冕花樣的情書。〔他把傳單扔入火爐架裏，自己站在爐前甕上，背朝着爐架。〕

郝先生 〔略略一看那封芳函〕放債鬼。〔他隨後把那信跟傳單扔在一塊兒。〕

tents [kən'tents]: 內容，內中物。⁸ billet-doux [讀如: 'bilei'du:]: 情書（常用於諛語；但此非情書，而係一封放債者之廣告函耳）。⁹ fender: 爐前圍架（使煤屑火星等不致飛出者）。¹⁰ to post oneself = to plant oneself (p. 42, 註 3). ¹¹ grate: 鐵爐中放柴炭之鐵架。

又 *Eliza returns with a pair of large down-at-heel¹ slippers. She places them on the carpet before Higgins, and sits as before without a word.*

早 Higgins [*yawning again*] Oh Lord! What an evening! What a crew! What a silly tomfoolery!² [*He raises his shoe to unlace it, and catches sight of³ the slippers. He stops unlacing and looks at them as if they had appeared there of their own accord.⁴*] Oh! they're there, are they?

Pickering [*stretching himself*] Well, I feel a bit tired. It's been a long day. The garden party, a dinner party, and the opera! Rather too much of a good thing.⁵ But you've won your bet, Higgins. Eliza did the trick,⁶ and something to spare, eh?

Higgins [*fervently*] Thank God it's over!

Eliza flinches violently; but they take no notice of her; and she recovers herself and sits stonily as before.

Pickering. Were you nervous at the garden party? I was. Eliza didn't seem a bit nervous.

Higgins. Oh, she wasn't nervous. I knew she'd be all right. No: it's the strain⁷ of putting the job through all these months that has told on me.⁸ It was interesting enough at first, while we were at the phonetics; but after that I got deadly⁹ sick of¹⁰ it. If I hadn't backed¹¹ myself to do it I should have chucked the whole thing up¹² two months ago. It was a silly notion:¹³ the whole thing has been a bore.¹⁴

¹ down-at-heel: (靴鞋)跟部破損的。如作 pred. adj., 則用 (to be) down at heels. ² tomfoolery: 蠢態; 無謂可笑之言語, 舉動或事情。 ³ to catch sight of: 一眼看見。 ⁴ of their own accord = by themselves, 如言: “不翼而飛”。 ⁵ too much of a good thing (成語): 有“過猶不及”之意。 ⁶ did the trick (成語): 如言“做成勾當”, 指冒充公爵夫人。 ⁷ strain: 辛苦, 勞神費力; 緊張 (參看 p. 42, l. 13 strain)。 ⁸ has told on me (= has made me feel the effect): 斷傷身體, 虧損元氣。 ⁹ to tell

伊麗莎回來，拿着一隻後跟已經破了的大拖鞋。她把拖鞋放在郝董思面前的地毯上，一聲不響的仍舊坐下。

郝先生〔再打呵欠〕老天爺！這樣的晚上！這樣的一羣人！這樣的瞎七搭八，無理取鬧！（他蹣起一隻腳來要解鞋帶，而瞥見拖鞋，他不去解鞋帶而望着拖鞋，彷彿它們是天外飛來的。）噫，是來了，是來了麼？

畢柯靈〔欠伸着〕Ei, 我也有點累了。一天到晚忙個不下了。園會，晚間宴會，及歌劇！這真有點受不了。但是給你賭贏了，郝董思。伊麗莎做得刮刮叫，真是游刃有餘，不是麼？

郝先生〔熱切的〕謝天謝地，這事完結了。

伊麗莎猛然瑟縮一下；但是他們沒有注意到她；她恢復了原狀，仍然像一個木頭人兒的坐着。

畢柯靈 你在園會有提心吊膽沒有？我倒着實有點。伊麗莎似乎一點也不張皇。

郝先生 嘿，她不張皇。我知道她可以安然無事的。不：倒是這幾個月來辛辛苦苦完成了這件事情，把我弄得精疲力竭。起初也還有趣，就在我們教她發音的時候；但是後來我厭煩死了。我如不是跟你打着賭，兩個月前早已丟下不幹了。主意（固然）傻得很：這場公案（也）夠討厭了。

on: 有不良之影響，感覺不便。¹⁰ **deadly**: 極。¹¹ **sick of**: 厭煩。¹² **to back (v.t.)**=to bet on. 如 to back a horse [賭賽某馬跑勝]。此處 If I hadn't backed myself to... 指郝董思曾與畢柯靈賭賽自己可以訓練伊麗莎使其冒充一位貴婦。¹³ **to chuck up** (白話)=to abandon (undertaking) in disgust.¹⁴ **notion**=idea (參看 p. 134, 註 2).¹⁵ **hore**: 討厭之人或事物。

Pickering. Oh come!¹ the garden party was frightfully exciting. My heart began beating like anything.²

Higgins. Yes, for the first three minutes. But when I saw we were going to win hands down,³ I felt like a bear in a cage, hanging about⁴ doing nothing. The dinner was worse: sitting gorging⁵ there for over an hour, with nobody but⁶ a damned fool of a fashionable woman⁷ to talk to! I tell you, Pickering, never again for me. No more artificial duchesses. The whole thing has been simple purgatory.

Pickering. You've never been broken in⁸ properly to the social routine.⁹ [*Strolling over to the piano*] I rather enjoy dipping into it occasionally myself: it makes me feel young again. Anyhow, it was a great success: an immense success. I was quite frightened once or twice because Eliza was doing it so well. You see, lots of the real people can't do it at all: they're such fools that they think style comes by nature to people in their position; and so they never learn. There's always something professional about doing a thing superlatively¹⁰ well.

Higgins. Yes: that's what drives me mad:¹¹ the silly people don't know their own silly business. [*Rising*] However, it's over and done with,¹² and now I can go to bed at last without dreading tomorrow.

*Eliza's beauty becomes murderous.*¹³

¹ Oh come! 勸慰之詞。 ² like anything: (程度) 利害, 可以。 ³ to win hands down: 垂手而勝。 hands down 是 n. phr. 形容 yb. "to win" 的。 ⁴ to hang about: 逡巡不去; 安閒無事, 逍遙。 ⁵ to gorge: 狼吞虎嚥。 ⁶ nobody but: but=except. ⁷ a damned fool of a fashionable woman: a damned fool of 在意義上是形容 a fashionable woman 的。 參看 a lamb of a boy, a palace of a house. ⁸ t:

畢柯靈 你別這樣說！園會倒興會不淺。我的心跳的像什麼似的。

郝先生 是的，頭三分鐘是如此。但是等到我看見勝利可以唾手而得的時候，我覺得好像鐵籠裏的一隻狗熊，逍遙自在的無事可做。晚宴更壞：坐在那邊大啖大嚼，不止一個鐘頭，只有一個傻瓜似的時髦女子可以對談！我告訴你，畢柯靈，從此我是敬謝不敏的了。再不要冒充的公爵夫人了。這件事真好比打下十八層地獄。

畢柯靈 你從來沒有好好的在社交應酬上熬煎過。〔逍遙的走到鋼琴那邊。〕我個人倒很喜歡偶爾嘗點滋味：這樣使我重新感到少年的英氣。總而言之，今天是成功的：是個大成功。我有一兩次十分慌張，因為伊麗莎表演的那麼好。你知道，許多真的公爵夫人完全做不來：她們是那樣傻，以為在她們那種地位的人，風度出自天然；所以她們老是不肯學。大凡一件事，要做的十全十美，總要帶一點專門的意味。

郝先生 是的：就是這層教我納罕：癡妄人不懂自己的癡妄事。〔起立〕但是，現在已經功德圓滿；我可以不必（今天）擔心明天事，太太平平去睡覺了。

伊麗莎柳眉倒豎，怒目裂眦。

break in (a horse or child): 訓練 (馬或小孩)。⁹ **social routine:** 照例應酬。 **routine:** 日常程序。¹⁰ **superlatively:** 最好的，無上的，無匹的。¹¹ **drives me mad (成語):** 使我發瘋。 **mad** 字有數義：(a) 瘋狂；(b) 發瘋，醉心；(c) 發怒。¹² **it's over and done with:** 完全了結。¹³ **Eliza's beauty becomes murderous:** **murderous** 有 **murderous-looking** 之義，即“怒髮衝冠”，“目眦盡張”。

Pickering: I think I shall turn in¹ too. Still, it's been a great occasion: a triumph for you. Good night. [*He goes.*]

Higgins [*following him*] Good-night. [*Over his shoulder, at the door*] Put out the light, Eliza; and tell Mrs. Pearce not to make coffee for me in the morning: I'll take tea. [*He goes out.*]

Eliza tries to control herself and feel indifferent² as she rises and walks across to the hearth to switch off the lights.³ By the time she gets there she is on the point⁴ of screaming. She sits down in Higgins's chair and holds on hard to the arms. Finally she gives way⁵ and flings herself furiously on the floor, raging.

Higgins [*in despairing wrath outside*] What the devil have I done with my slippers? [*He appears at the door.*]

Liza [*snatching up the slippers, and hurling them at him one after the other with all her force*] There are your slippers. And there. Take your slippers; and may you never have a day's luck with them!

Higgins [*astounded*] What on earth⁶—! [*He comes to her.*] Whats the matter? Get up, [*He pulls her up.*] Anything wrong?⁷

Liza [*breathless*] Nothing wrong—with you. Ive won your bet for you, havnt I? Thats enough for you. I dont matter, I suppose.

Higgins. You won my bet! You! Presumptuous insect!⁸ I won it. What did you throw those slippers at me for?

¹ to turn in (白話) = to go to bed. ² indifferent: 冷淡; 不介意.
³ to switch off (= to put out) the lights = 熄電燈, 關電燈. (參看 p. 172, 註 4) ⁴ on the point of: 瀕於, 幾乎. ⁵ to give way: 發

畢柯靈 我想我也得上牀去。總而言之，還算一件盛事：算是你的勝利。明天見。（他出去。）

郝先生（跟着他）明天見。（在門口回過頭來）關燈，以麗莎；告訴皮太太明早不要預備咖啡：我要茶。（他走出。）

伊麗莎起來走向火爐前關燈時，極力自制，想把這事情看淡。等到她走到那邊時，她幾乎要哭出來。她坐在郝塞恩的椅子上，緊握着兩邊的靠手。最後她情不自禁，轟然倒在地上，號啕大哭。

郝先生（在房外窘急震怒）我的拖鞋又被什麼鬼拿走了。（他跑來站在門口。）

麗莎（抓起拖鞋，一隻一隻的使勁向他拋擲過去）Naw，你的拖鞋。Naw，還有一隻。你拿你的拖鞋走；但願你穿了，不得一天乾淨日子！

郝先生（驚愕着）什麼勾當——！（他來找她。）什麼事？起來。（他扶她起來。）有什麼不是？

麗莎（氣喘不直的）不相干——對於你。我替你贏了你的賭賽，不是麼？這樣你是心滿意足了。我大概是無足輕重的。

郝先生 你替我賭贏！你！你這妄自尊大的可憐蟲！是我贏得來的。你為什麼向——拋拖鞋？

不自禁，不能自己。⑥ What on earth——？見 p. 66，註 1。⑦ Anything wrong？受了什麼委屈？⑧ insect：原義“昆蟲”，借喻“微賤之人”。

Liza. Because I wanted to smash your face. I'd like to kill you, you selfish brute. Why didnt you leave me where you picked me out of—in the gutter? You thank God it's all over, and that now you can throw me back again there, do you? [*She crisks¹ her fingers frantically.*]

Higgins [*looking at her in cool wonder*]. The creature is nervous, after all.

Liza [*gives a suffocated scream of fury, and instinctively darts her nails at his face*].

Higgins [*catching her wrists*]. Ah! would you? Claws in, you cat.² How dare you shew your temper to³ me? Sit down and be quiet. [*He throws her roughly into the easy chair.*]

Liza [*crushed by superior strength and weight*]. Whats to become of me?⁴ Whats to become of me?

Higgins. How the devil⁵ do I know whats to become of you? What does it matter what becomes of you?

Liza. You dont care. I know you dont care. You wouldnt care if I was dead. I'm nothing to you—not so much as them⁶ slippers.

Higgins [*thundering*]. Those slippers.

Liza [*with bitter submission*]. Those slippers. I didnt think it made any difference⁷ now.

A pause. Eliza hopeless and crushed. Higgins a little uneasy.

¹ to crisp: 使(樹枝)交錯。 to crisp one's fingers: 扳攔指頭。
² cat: 潑婦。 ³ to shew (=show) your temper to: 向人發脾氣(使性子)。
⁴ What's to become of a person? 某人如何了局, 應如何處置? 又, What has become of him? [他怎麼了?] ⁵ how the devil? how

麗 莎 因為我要捶你的臉。我恨不得打死你，你這自私自利的畜生。你爲什麼不讓我還坐在你找着我的地方——馬路旁邊？你謝天謝地現在已經完了，你也可以把我仍舊攆回原處去，是不是？
〔她瘋狂似的扳拗她的指頭。〕

郝先生 〔冷眼的瞧着她〕這傢伙到底神經錯亂了。

麗 莎 〔發出一聲窒息的怒吼，顯出本性，跳起來要抓他的臉〕！！

郝先生 〔捉住她的手腕〕喝！你要（動手）？爪蹄收起來，你這狐狸精。你竟膽敢向我撒野！坐下，不要做聲。〔你用力把她摔在圈椅上。〕

麗 莎 〔因體力與身量不敵而受挫〕我將來如何是好？我將來如何是好？

郝先生 我怎知道你如何是好？我管到你如何是好？

麗 莎 你不管。我知道你不管。我死你也不管。你把我看作一文不值——（連）它們拖鞋都比不上。

郝先生 〔大發雷霆的〕（連）那拖鞋。

麗 莎 〔忿恨的屈服〕（連）那拖鞋。我以爲現在反正都是一樣了。

少停。伊麗莎灰心絕望，受了挫折。郝董思微覺不安。

的強調說法。（參看第 8 頁，註 2, 4）¹⁶ them: 應作 those. ¹⁷ it doesn't make any difference (or it makes no difference) (成語): 沒關係，都可以。

Higgins [*in his loftiest manner*] Why have you begun going on like this?¹ May I ask whether you complain of your treatment here?

Liza. No.

Higgins. Has anybody behaved badly to² you? Colonel Pickering? Mrs. Pearce? Any of the servants?

Liza. No.

Higgins. I presume³ you dont pretend⁴ that I have treated you badly?

Liza. No.

Higgins. I am glad to hear it. [*He moderates his tone.*] Perhaps youre tired after the strain of the day. Will you have a glass of champagne? [*He moves towards the door.*]

Liza. No. [*Recollecting her manners*] Thank you.

Higgins [*good-humored again*] This has been coming on⁵ you for some days. I suppose it was natural for you to be anxious about the garden party. But thats all over now. [*He pats her kindly on the shoulder. She writhes.*] Theres nothing more to worry about.⁶

Liza. No. Nothing more for you to worry about. [*She suddenly rises and gets away from him by going to the piano bench, where she sits and hides her face.*] Oh God! I wish I was dead.

¹ to begin going on like this: 像這樣舉動奇特或可恥。 ² to behave badly to a person = to treat a person badly. ³ I presume (成語): 我敢說。又, You presume [你竟敢]。 ⁴ to pretend: 假託, 託

郝先生 [用他最高傲的態度] 你爲什麼這樣無厘三尺浪？請問你在此地，有什麼事虧待了你？

麗莎 沒有。

郝先生 有誰待你不好呢？畢上校？皮太太？哪一個用人？

麗莎 沒有。

郝先生 我諒你不見得會說我有待你不好罷？

麗莎 沒有。

郝先生 這樣很好。〔他聲音轉爲和順。〕也許你一天辛苦，現在累了。要不要喝一杯香檳酒？〔他向門口移動。〕

麗莎 不要。〔又記得禮貌起來〕謝謝。

郝先生 [脾氣又好了] 這些個日子你一逕這麼個樣兒。我想你在園會之前提心吊膽，那是當然的。但是現在都完了。〔他和藹的拍她的肩胛。她扭動着〕再沒有什麼操心的事了。

麗莎 沒有。你沒有什麼操心的事了。〔她忽然起來，離開他，走到鋼琴那邊去，在板凳上坐了下來，以手掩面。〕天啊！還是死了乾淨。

言。⁵ to come on = to fall upon [降臨]。⁶ to worry about: 作無謂之煩惱。about 之 obj. 是 nothing。

Higgins [*staring after her in sincere surprise*] Why? In heaven's name,¹ why? [*Reasonably, going to her*] Listen to me, Eliza. All this irritation is purely subjective.

Liza. I dont understand. I'm too ignorant.

Higgins. It's only imagination. Low spirits² and nothing else. Nobody's hurting you. Nothing's wrong. You go to bed like a good girl and sleep it off.³ Have a little cry⁴ and say your prayers:⁵ that will make you comfortable.

Liza. I heard your prayers. "Thank God it's all over!"

Higgins [*impatiently*] Well, dont you thank God it's all over? Now you are free and can do what you like.

Liza [*pulling herself together⁶ in desperation*] What am I fit for? What have you left me fit for? Where am I to⁷ go? What am I to do? Whats to become of me?

Higgins [*enlightened, but not at all impressed*] Oh, thats whats worrying you, is it? [*He thrusts his hands into his pockets, and walks about in his usual manner, rattling the contents of his pockets, as if condescending to a trivial subject out of pure kindness.*] I shouldnt bother about it if I were you. I should imagine⁸ you wont have much difficulty in settling yourself⁹ somewhere or other,¹⁰ though I hadnt quite realized that you were going away. [*She looks quickly at him: he*

¹ in heaven's name: 祈求之語。參看 I ask it in the name of God, Why in the name of common sense did you do it? ² (in) low spirits: 精神不爽(參看 p. 105, 註 8)。反面 in (high) spirits [精神煥發]。 ³ to sleep it off: it 指“煩悶苦惱”。 ⁴ to have a little cry: little 有“時間短促”之意。參看 to have a good cry [痛哭一場]。

郝先生 [注目看她，心裏委實詫異] 什麼事？實實在在什麼事？[以講理的態度去找她] 你聽我說，伊麗莎。這一切的刺激，粹純是主觀的。

麗莎 (這句話) 我不懂。我太沒知識了。

郝先生 只是一種幻想。精神不爽，沒有別的事。沒有人頂撞你。沒有什麼事。你乖乖的到牀上睡覺去，醒來就好。哭它一會兒，做個禱告：這樣你就舒服了。

麗莎 我聽見過你禱告的法子：“感謝上帝，一切完結了！”

郝先生 [不耐煩的] 好，你不感謝上帝一切完結了麼？現在你自由了，什麼事都可以做得。

麗莎 [拼命的抖擻精神] 我配做什麼？你給我變成這樣，還配做什麼？教我到哪兒去？教我去做什麼？我將來是怎麼個了局？

郝先生 [曉悟了，但絲毫不為所動] 哦，你擔心的就是這一點，是麼？[他把手插進口袋，照常踱來踱去，弄得口袋裏的東西叮噠的響，宛然純是出乎慈心才肯俯允談到一個瑣屑的題目。] 要是我，我就一點也不擔什麼心思。照我想來，你到哪兒去找個安頓地方應該不難，雖然我還沒有十分覺察你要走了。[她神速的看了他一眼：他不看她，

⁶ prayer [prɛə]: 禱告。 ⁷ to pull oneself together: 抖擻精神，振作。
⁸ I am to = I should. ⁹ I should imagine = I should think. 此 I imagine, I think 較為文雅客氣，因其語氣不十分肯定。 ¹⁰ to settle oneself: 立足，立身(社會)。 ¹¹ somewhere or other: 無論何處。

does not look at her, but examines the dessert stand on the piano and decides that he will eat an apple.] You might marry, you know. [He bites a large piece out of the apple and munches it noisily.] You see, Eliza, all men are not confirmed old bachelors like me and the Colonel. Most men are the marrying sort (poor devils¹); and you're not bad-looking: it's quite a pleasure² to look at you sometimes—not now, of course, because you're crying and looking as ugly as the very³ devil; but when you're all right and quite yourself,⁴ you're what I should call⁵ attractive. That is, to the people in the marrying line,⁶ you understand. You go to bed and have a good nice rest; and then get up and look at yourself in the glass;⁷ and you won't feel so cheap.⁸

Eliza again looks at him, speechless, and does not stir.

The look is quite lost on⁹ him: he eats his apple with a dreamy expression of happiness, as it is quite a good one.

Higgins [a genial afterthought occurring to him¹⁰] I daresay my mother could find some chap or other¹¹ who would do very well.

Liza. We were above that¹² at the corner of Tottenham Court Road.

Higgins [waking up] What do you mean?

¹ poor devils! = poor things!, poor creatures! ² pleasure: (賞心) 樂事。 ³ very: 作 adj. 用, 含“正是”, “真實”, “當真的”之意。 ⁴ to be (quite) yourself: 神經復原, 自在。如 He is not himself; he is beside himself [神經錯亂 (因暴怒刺激等)]。 ⁵ what I should call: 與 what you call 或 what is called 同作“所謂”解。 ⁶ line = 圈子。

只細看鋼琴上的糖果盆，決定要喫一個蘋果。〕你也可以嫁個男人，你知道。〔他咬了一大口蘋果，嚼聲頗大。〕你瞧，不是人人都像我同上校一樣決意不娶媳婦兒的。多半的人是要娶的（那班可憐蟲！）；你也不算難看；有時候看看你倒也令人十分喜歡——當然，不是此刻，因為你正在哭，同夜叉鬼一樣的難看；但是你好好自在的時候，你是我所謂惹人憐愛。就是說，在那班想要媳婦兒的人看來，你明白。你去睡覺去，好好的將息；醒來照照鏡子；就不會覺得這樣沮喪了。

伊麗莎再看他，一言不發，也不動。

他這一看可算白糟在他身上：他喫他的蘋果，怡然自得其樂。因為蘋果實在好的很。

郝先生〔臨時想起一個妙想〕也許我母親能替你找到這麼一個很相當的小夥子。

麗莎 我在拓特能院路街頭倒不這麼狼狽。

郝先生〔如夢初醒的〕這話怎麼講？

? glass=looking-glass. ⁸ to feel cheap (=to feel out of sorts, in low-spirits): 沮喪不樂。 ⁹ is lost on person: 徒費(好意,勸告,暗示);爲人所不察。 ¹⁰ a (thought occurs to one): 某人忽起.....之念。 ¹¹ some chapter or other=some place or other, some person or other [某某地方,某某人]。 ¹² above that: 意即“不屑爲此”。參看 p. 47, 註 12。

Liza. I sold flowers. I didnt sell myself. Now youve made a lady of me I'm not fit to sell anything else. I wish youd left¹ me where you found me.

Higgins [*slinging the core of the apple decisively into the grate*] Tosh,² Eliza. Dont you insult human relations by dragging all this cant³ about buying and selling into it. You neednt marry the fellow if you dont like him.

Liza. What else am I to do?

Higgins. Oh, lots of things. What about your old idea of a florist's shop? Pickering could set you up⁴ in one: hes lots of money. [*Chuckling*] He'll have to pay for all those togs⁵ you have been wearing today; and that, with the hire of the jewellery, will make a big hole in⁶ two hundred pounds. Why, six months ago you would have thought⁷ it the millenium⁸ to have a flower shop of your own. Come! youll be all right. I must clear off⁹ to bed: I'm devilish¹⁰ sleepy. By the way,¹¹ I came down for something: I forget what it was.

Liza. Your slippers.

Higgins. Oh yes, of course. You shied¹² them at me. [*He picks them up, and is going out when she rises and speaks to him.*]

Liza. Before you go, sir—

¹ I wish you had left...: 常用以表示心願之意 (I wish 之後, 如指現在之假設, 必用 past tense, 如 I wish I were you, I wish he would come, I wish I knew, etc.; 如指過去之假設, 則用 past perfect).
² tosh (俚語) = nonsense.
³ cant [kænt]: 口頭禪, 行中語。
⁴ to set up: 建立, 開設。
⁵ togs pl., 不用 sing. (俚語) = lothes. 譯文用“行頭”。
⁶ to make a big hole in (the accounts): 虧空一筆大帳。

麗莎 我本來賣花。我並不賣身。現在你把我變成閨秀，除了賣身以外，就一無辦法了。你早讓我照老樣子，就好了。

郝先生 [把蘋果的核心果決的扔入火爐座裏] 瞎說，伊麗莎；你不可這樣拉拉扯扯，說上許多買賣的內行話，來污蔑人倫大事。你不喜歡誰，就不必嫁給他。

麗莎 但是有什麼別的事好做呢？

郝先生 哦，事情多着呢。你從前講的開鮮花鋪子的話怎麼樣？畢柯靈能替你開一個鋪子；他錢很多。[喉中咯咯的笑] 他得出錢替你買今天穿了出去的那些行頭；這些行頭，連同珠寶，就得花了二百鎊一筆大帳。噯，六個月以前，你如自己有個鮮花鋪子，要算是極樂世界了。來！你很好的。我得去睡覺了；我困的要死。還有一樣，我來拿什麼東西的：已經忘了。

麗莎 你的拖鞋。

郝先生 啊，是的，對啦。你剛才拉來砍我。（他拾起拖鞋，正要出去之時，她起立對他說。）

麗莎 你未走之先，先生——

⁷ would have thought: 用於過去(此指“六月以前”); 現在則用 world think. ⁸ the millennium: (新約聖經啓示錄中)一千年; 未來一千年後極樂而公道的世界。 ⁹ to clear off = to go away. ¹⁰ devilish = evilishly. ¹¹ by the way: 見 p. 86, 註 2. ¹² to shy (白話): to throw, esp. at a mark.

Higgins [dropping the slippers in his surprise at her calling him Sir] Eh?

Liza. Do my clothes belong to me or to Colonel Pickering?

Higgins [coming back into the room as if her question were the very climax of unreason¹] What the devil use would they be to Pickering?

Liza. He might want them for the next girl you pick up to experiment² on.

Higgins [shocked and hurt] Is that the way you feel towards us?

Liza. I dont want to hear anything more about that. All I want to know is whether anything belongs to me. My own clothes were burnt.

Higgins. But what does it matter? Why need you start bothering about that in the middle of the night?

Liza. I want to know what I may take away with me. I dont want to be accused of³ stealing.

Higgins [now deeply wounded⁴] Stealing! You shouldn't have said that, Eliza. That shews a want of feeling.⁵

Liza. I'm sorry. I'm only a common ignorant girl; and in my station I have to be careful. There can't be any feelings between the like of you and the like of me. Please will you tell me what belongs to me and what doesn't?

¹ climax of unreason: 無理之極。 ² experiment: 作 vb. 用, 試驗 [-ment]; 作 n. 用時讀 [-ment]. ³ to be accused of: 控以……之罪。

Higgins [*very sulky*] You may take the whole damned houseful if you like. Except the jewels. They're hired. Will that satisfy you? [*He turns on his heel¹ and is about to go in extreme dudgeon.²*]

Liza [*drinking in his emotion like nectar,³ and nagging⁴ him to provoke a further supply⁵*] Stop, please. [*She takes off her jewels.*] Will you take these to your room and keep them safe? I don't want to run the risk of⁶ their being missing.

Higgins [*furious*] Hand them over. [*She puts them into his hands.*] If these belonged to me instead of to the jeweller, I'd ram⁷ them down your ungrateful throat. [*He perfunctorily thrusts them into his pockets, unconsciously decorating himself with the protruding ends of the chains.*]

Liza [*taking a ring off*] This ring isn't the jeweller's: it's the one you bought me in Brighton. I don't want it now. [*Higgins dashes the ring violently into the fireplace, and turns on her⁸ so threateningly that she crouches over the piano with her hands over her face, and exclaims*] Don't you hit me.

Higgins. Hit you! You infamous⁹ creature, how dare you accuse me of such a thing? It is you who have hit¹⁰ me. You have wounded me to the heart.¹¹

Liza [*thrilling with hidden joy*] I'm glad. I've got a little of my own back, anyhow.

¹ to turn on one's heel: 急遽轉身。 ² in extreme (or deep, high) dudgeon: 盛怒。 ³ nectar: 甘露旨酒 (原指一種仙酒)——譬況之詞。 ⁴ to nag: 嗷嗷無已的規諫或斥責, 絮聒不休, 令人難堪 (如 to nag her husband [與夫絮聒不休])。 ⁵ a further supply: 即 supply of nect r (指 emotion)。 ⁶ to run the risk of: 冒……危險, 擔……風

郝先生〔很懊惱〕你要，就全屋搬去也可以。除去那些珠寶。因為是租來的。這樣你稱心了麼？〔他怒不可遏的轉身要走。〕

麗 莎〔看見他發脾氣如飲旨酒，故意用話激他，使他更怒〕請先別走。〔脫下她的珠寶。〕這些請你拿到房間裏去，好好的收藏起來。回頭把他們丟了，我可擔不起這個風險。

郝先生〔盛怒的〕交來。〔她交在他手裏。〕如果這些東西是我的，而不是珠寶店的，我真要把它們塞進你那忘恩負義的喉嚨。〔他勉強把珠寶塞進袋裏，珠鍊留出袋外，無意中做了一種裝飾。〕

麗 莎〔拿起一個戒指〕這個戒指不是珠寶店的：是你在勃來敦買給我的。我現在不要了。〔郝董思將戒指猛力擲入火爐；轉回來聲勢洶湧的，嚇得伊麗莎蹲在鋼琴上，兩手掩着面龐，嚷着〕你不要打我。

郝先生 打你！你這臭東西，你膽敢誣陷我打你？倒是你打了我。你（這樣真）教我十分痛心。

麗 莎〔心中暗喜，不能自勝〕好極了。反正，算回來一點兒帳（也好）。

險。 ⁷ to ram: 塞，擠，壓。 ⁸ to turn on a person: 回身相向。 ⁹ infamous [讀 'infəməs, 非 in'fei-]: 不名譽的；穢惡，邪惡。 ¹⁰ to hit: 在英文於“打”，“打擊”之外，有“侮辱”之意。 ¹¹ to wound a person to the heart: 令人痛心，傷心。

Higgins [*with dignity, in his finest professional style*] You have caused me to lose my temper.¹ a thing that has hardly ever² happened to me before. I prefer to say nothing more tonight. I am going to bed.

Liza [*perily*] You'd better leave a note for Mrs. Pearce about the coffee; for she won't be told by me

Higgins [*formally*] Damn Mrs. Pearce; and damn the coffee; and damn you; and damn my own folly in having lavished hard-earned knowledge and the treasure of³ my regard and intimacy⁴ on a heartless guttersnipe.⁵ [*He goes out with impressive decorum,⁶ and spoils it⁷ by slamming the door savagely.*]

Eliza smiles for the first time; expresses her feelings by a wild pantomime⁸ in which an imitation of Higgins's exit is confused with her own triumph; and finally goes down on her knees on the hearthrug to look for the ring.

¹ to lose one's temper: 火冒, 發脾氣。 ² hardly ever: 曾未。
³ the treasure of: 指此種優渥待遇不可多得。 ⁴ intimacy: 親密, 往來親密。
⁵ guttersnipe: 見 p. 58, 註 5。 ⁶ decorum: 禮法; 儀容整飭;

郝先生 [高貴莊嚴的，帶着當行出色的專家的風度] 你害我發了脾氣；這是我素來很少有的事。今兒晚上我寧可不多說了。我要上牀去了。

麗莎 [潑辣的] 關於咖啡的事，你頂好留一張條子給皮太太；因為她不聽我的話。

郝先生 [辭嚴義正的] 皮太太該死；咖啡該死；你也該死；我也該死，這樣傻，將我辛苦得來的學力以及提拔的一番恩情，浪費在一個沒心肝的流氓身上。〔他雍容閒雅的走出，但可惜粗暴的把門砰然關起來，失了體統。〕

伊麗莎頭一次露出笑容；作放浪的手勢表示她的得意，模擬那董恩走出的神氣，連帶表示她個人的勝利；最後她雙膝跪在爐前地氈上去找那個戒指。

品端行正。spoil it: 即傷損走出時舉止閒雅安詳的印象。it 指 impressive decorum & pantomime: 手勢戲，啞戲。

ACT V

Mrs. Higgins's drawing-room. She is at her writing-table as before. The parlor-maid comes in.

The Parlor-Maid [at the door] Mr. Henry,¹ mam,² is down-stairs with Colonel Pickering.

Mrs. Higgins. Well, shew them up.

The Parlor-Maid. Theyre using the telephone, mam. Telephoning to the police, I think.

Mrs. Higgins. What!

The Parlor-Maid [coming further in and lowering her voice] Mr. Henry is in a state,³ mam. I thought I'd better tell you.

Mrs. Higgins. If you had told me that Mr. Henry was not in a state it would have been more surprising. Tell them to come up when theyre finished with the police. I suppose hes lost something.

The Parlor-Maid. Yes, mam [going].

Mrs. Higgins. Go upstairs and tell Miss Doolittle that Mr. Henry and the Colonel are here. Ask her not to come down till I send for her.

The Parlor-Maid. Yes, mam.

Higgins bursts in.⁴ He is, as the parlor-maid has said, in a state.

¹ Mr. Henry: 西俗傭人稱少爺小姐等,俱用本名而冠以 M. (年青者用 Master) 或 Miss; 但通常稱呼男人時 Mr. 之後必須附以姓或連同名字,如 Mr. Higgins, 或 Mr. Henry Higgins), 而不可祇稱其名。 ² mam = ma'am, 即 madam 之簡。 ma'am 讀 [mə'm, məem, məem, əm, m]. 稱

第五幕

郝太太的客廳。她如先前一樣坐在寫字檯前。侍女進來。

侍 女 〔在門口〕太太，大爺同畢上校在樓下。

郝太太 好，帶他們上來。

侍 女 他們正在打電話，太太。打給警察局，我想。

郝太太 什麼！

侍 女 〔走進門裏，低聲說〕大爺神態失常，太太。我想我應該告訴你一聲。

郝太太 你若是告訴我大爺不是神態失常，那才怪呢。告訴他們電話打完就上來。大概他去了什麼東西了。

侍 女 是的，太太〔走了出去〕。

郝太太 你上樓去告訴杜小姐，說大爺跟上校來了。教她等我招呼再下來不遲。

侍 女 是，太太。

郝董思闖進。正如侍女所云，他神態失常。

呼女王，皇后，或公爵夫人等時，讀 [mɑ:m, mæm]；但傭人稱呼太太時用其他各式。至通常稱人家太太時則只用 madam ['mædəm]。³ in a state: 指 in a state of anger, anxiety [震怒，焦急等]。（參看 p. 46, 註 1: in state）⁴ to burst in: 闖進。又，to burst into a room [闖進房間]。

Higgins. Look here, mother: heres a confounded thing!

Mrs. Higgins. Yes, dear. Good-morning. [*He checks¹ his impatience and kisses her, whilst² the parlor-maid goes out.*] What is it?

Higgins. Eliza's bolted.³

Mrs. Higgins [*calm'y continuing her writing*] You must have frightened her.

Higgins. Frightened her! nonsense! She was left last night, as usual, to turn out the lights⁴ and all that; and instead of going to bed she changed her clothes and went right off:⁵ her bed wasnt slept in.⁶ She came in a cab for her things before seven this morning; and that fool Mrs. Pearce let her have them without telling me a word about it. What am I to do?

Mrs. Higgins. Do without,⁷ I'm afraid, Henry. The girl has a perfect right to leave if she chooses.⁸

Higgins [*wandering distractedly across the room*] But I cant find anything. I dont know what appointments Ive got. I'm—[*Pickering comes in. Mrs. Higgins puts down her pen and turns away from the writing-table.*]

Pickering [*shaking hands*] Good-morning, Mrs. Higgins. Has Henry told you? [*He sits down on the ottoman.*]

¹ to check: 抑制。 ² whilst = while. ³ to bolt: 下門; 逃走, 脫離羈絆。 to bolt a person in, out: 將人關在房裏, 關在門外。 又 to bolt out of the house [跳出屋外, 奪門而出]; to bolt into the room [跳進房裏]。 ⁴ to turn on (or out) the lights: 見 p. 45, 註 7. ⁵ right off

- 郝先生 我說，媽：事情糟了。
- 郝太太 是的；我的兒。你好。〔他忍着焦急，親吻她，同時侍女出去。〕什麼事？
- 郝先生 伊麗莎逃走了。
- 郝太太 〔不慌不忙的繼續寫着〕一定是你把她嚇走了。
- 郝先生 把她嚇走！豈有此理！昨夜照例剩下她一人關燈，做種種事體；她不去睡覺，反而換上衣服即刻走出：她的牀鋪得好好的。今天早上七點沒到，她坐了輛馬車來拿她的東西；而皮太太那個傻瓜，（居然）就讓她拿走，也不通知我一聲。這事怎麼辦呢？
- 郝太太 恐怕沒有她也行，亨利。那女子要走，她本當可以走的。
- 郝先生 〔心煩意亂的在房中蹀躞〕但是我一件東西也找不着。我不知有同人家訂什麼約會。我是——〔畢柯靈走進來。郝太太放下筆，轉身離開寫字檯。〕
- 畢柯靈 〔跟她握手〕您好，郝太太。亨利已經告訴你沒有？〔他坐在圓皮凳上。〕

=right away. ⁶ her bed wasnt slept in: 注意此種 v.i. 加 prep. 可以如 v.t. 一様變成 passive voice. ⁷ to do without: 省掉，不需要。
⁸ if she chooses = if she pleases.

Higgins. What does that ass of an inspector¹ say? Have you offered a reward?

Mrs. Higgins [*rising in indignant amazement*] You dont mean to say you have set the police after² Eliza?

Higgins. Of course. What are the police for? What else could we do? [*He sits in the Elizabethan chair.*]

Pickering. The inspector made a lot of difficulties. I really think he suspected us of some improper purpose.

Mrs. Higgins. Well, of course he did. What right have you to go to the police and give the girl's name as if she were a thief, or a lost umbrella, or something? Really! [*She sits down again, deeply vexed.*]

Higgins. But we want to find her.

Pickering. We cant let her go like this, you know, Mrs. Higgins. What were we to do?³

Mrs. Higgins. You have no more sense,⁴ either of you, than two children. Why—

The parlor-maid comes in and breaks off the conversation.

The Parlor-Maid. Mr. Henry: a gentleman wants to see you very particular.⁵ Hes been sent on from Wimpole Street.

Higgins. Oh, bother!⁶ I cant see anyone now. Who is it?

¹ that ass of an inspector: ass 含有喻人“蠢笨”的意思如 You silly ass! [你這笨伯]. 此處 that ass of 實在是形容 an inspector 的。
² to set the police after (a person): 報捕緝拿。
³ What were we to do? 此種 were to do 之用法係由 if we were to, if he were to 之假

郝先生 那個狗頭警長說怎樣？你有沒有出賞格？

郝太太 [駭然震怒的起立] 你可是當真教巡警去追拿伊麗莎？

郝先生 當然是的。巡警做什麼用的？我們還有什麼法子可想？〔他坐在伊麗莎伯式的椅子上。〕

畢柯靈 那個警長對咱們種種爲難。我老實想，他疑心咱們有存心不正。

郝太太 唉，當然難怪他疑心。你們有什麼權利到警察局去報告她，就好像她是個賊，或是一把丟了的洋傘，或是什麼東西？真的！〔她又坐下，深覺煩惱。〕

郝先生 但是我們要找她回來。

畢柯靈 我們可不能這樣隨她去，你知道，郝太太。你想教我們怎麼辦？

郝太太 你們兩個人，見識都不及兩個小孩子。爲什麼——

侍女進來，把談話打斷。

侍 女 大爺：有一位先生特特地地要見你。他是打溫波羅街灣到這兒來的。

郝先生 嘿，討厭！我此刻不見客。是誰？

設用法演變而來，惟所述係一種關於未來之純粹假設，比較 What are we
o do? 更無把握。⁴ sense: 見識，理解力。參看 common sense [常識]。
⁵ particular: 依文法應作 particularly。⁶ Oh, bother! 咒詛之詞。

The Parlor-Maid. A Mr. Doolittle, sir.

Pickering. Doolittle! Do you mean the dustman!

The Parlor-Maid. Dustman! Oh no, sir: a gentleman.

Higgins [*springing up excitedly*] By George, Pick, it's some relative of hers¹ that shes gone to. Somebody we know nothing about. [*To the parlor-maid*] Send him up, quick.

The Parlor-Maid. Yes, sir. [*She goes.*]

Higgins [*eagerly, going to his mother*] Genteel² relatives! now we shall hear something. [*He sits down in the Chippendale chair.*]

Mrs. Higgins. Do you know any of her people?³

Pickering. Only her father: the fellow we told you about.

The Parlor-Maid [*announcing*] Mr. Doolittle. [*She withdraws.*]

Doolittle enters. He is brilliantly dressed in a new fashionable frock-coat,⁴ with white waistcoat⁵ and grey trousers. A flower in his buttonhole,⁶ a dazzling⁷ silk hat,⁸ and patent leather shoes complete the effect.⁹ He is too concerned with the business he has come on to¹⁰ notice Mrs. Higgins. He walks straight to Higgins, and accosts him with vehement¹¹ reproach.

¹ some relative of hers: 與 a portrait of the King's (his) 同一結構。² genteel: 上等階級, 高貴。(此字常作諛語用法, 在嚴正的用法中斥為鄙俗。) ³ people: 指家屬親戚等人。⁴ frock-coat: 日間所穿長禮服。⁵ wais.coat: 讀 ['weiskout] 或 ['wesket]。 ⁶ buttonhole: 此指胸前的鈕孔。⁷ dazzling: 光彩煥發奪目的, 又可指“極美麗的”。 ⁸ silk hat:

侍女 一位杜立達先生，大爺。

畢柯靈 杜立達！是不是那個打掃夫？

侍女 打掃夫！哦，大爺，不是呀：是一位爺們。

郝先生 〔興奮的跳起來〕了不得，老畢，是她去找了哪一個親戚來了。咱們全不認識的一個人。〔對侍女〕教他上來，快。

侍女 是的，大爺。〔她出去。〕

郝先生 〔急切的，去找他的母親〕上等親戚！現在有了新聞了。〔他坐在漆本第爾椅子上。〕

郝太太 你認得她哪一位親戚麼？

畢柯靈 只認得她的父親：就是我們對你講過的那個人。

侍女 〔通報的〕杜立達先生。〔她退出。〕

杜立達走進來。他極其漂亮的穿着一件時式的新禮服，白背心，灰色的獠。鈕孔裏插了一朵花，一頂鮮明奪目的高禮帽，另外再加上一雙黑漆皮鞋。他想着所以來的心事太性急了，以致沒有注意到郝太太。他一直上前來找郝堇思，聲色俱厲的向他招呼。

西俗高頂大禮帽，亦稱 top-hat；殊語謂之 chimney (或 chimney hat).
 9. . . . complete the effect: 裝飾盡於此。 10 too concerned with...
 to: 太關心於.....以致於..... 11 vellements: 讀 [villiment], 通常不讀出。

Doolittle [*indicating his own person*]. See herel
Do you see this? You done this.¹

Higgins. Done what, man?²

Doolittle. This, I tell you. Look at it. Look at
this hat. Look at this coat.

Pickering. Has Eliza been buying³ you clothes?

Doolittle. Eliza! not she. Not half.⁴ Why would
she buy me clothes?

Mrs. Higgins. Good-morning, Mr. Doolittle. Wont
you sit down?

Doolittle [*taken aback⁵ as he becomes conscious that
he has forgotten his hostess*]. Asking your pardon,⁶
maam.⁷ [*He approaches her and shakes her proffered
hand.*] Thank you. [*He sits down on the ottoman, on
Pickering's right.*] I am that full of what has hap-
pened to me that⁸ I cant think of anything else.

Higgins. What the dickens⁹ has happened to
you?

Doolittle. I shouldnt mind if it had only hap-
pened to me: anything might happen to anybody and
nobody to blame¹⁰ but Providence, as you might say.
But this is something that you done to me: yes, you,
Henry Higgins.

Higgins. Have you found Eliza? Thats the
point.¹¹

Doolittle. Have you lost her?

¹ You done this: 應作 You have done this. ² man: 對男人極不
客氣的一種稱呼。參看 p. 30, 註 7: woman. ³ has been buying: 此係
present imperfect, 指一件長時期間當做之事, 與 has bought [已買],
is buying [此物正在買] 有別。 ⁴ not half (殊) = to the greatest possi-
ble extent. ⁵ taken aback 見 p. 92, 註 1. ⁶ Asking your pardon:

杜立達〔指他自己身上〕你瞧！這個你看見麼？你弄得我這個樣子。

郝先生 什麼樣子，老兄呀？

杜立達 這個樣子，我告訴你。你看看。你看這頂帽子。你看這件上衣。

畢柯靈 是不是伊麗莎常替你買衣服？

杜立達 伊麗莎！她不。她才不會呢。她爲什麼要買衣服給我？

郝太太 您好，杜先生。請坐罷？

杜立達〔覺得他忘記招呼他的女主人，驚惶失措〕抱歉之至，太太。〔他走近她，握住她伸出的手。〕謝謝。〔他坐在圓皮凳上，在畢柯靈之右。〕我一心只惦記着我所遇見的事，所以別的事都忘得一乾二淨。

郝先生 你遇見了什麼鬼事？

杜立達 如果單是遇見，我倒不介意了；誰都可以遇見什麼事，誰也不能擔不是，除了天意以外，比方說。但是這事是你弄得我這個樣子的：是的，你，郝亨利。

郝先生 你找到伊麗莎沒有？這是要緊問題。

杜立達 她走失了麼？

應作 Beg your pardon. ma'am: 即 ma'am. (madam 之縮寫), 見 p. 198, 註 2. ⁹ that... that: 此是不通的文法. 第一個 that 應作 so. ¹⁰ What the dickens...? = What the devil...? ¹¹ to blame: 前面應加一 is. ¹² That's the point: 此係要點. 又, The point is... [要點在於...].

Higgins. Yes.

Doolittle. You have all the luck, you have. I aint found her; but she'll find me quick enough now after what you done to me.

Mrs. Higgins. But what has my son done to you, Mr. Doolittle?

Doolittle. Done to me! Ruined¹ me. Destroyed my happiness. Tied me up and delivered me into the hands of middle class morality.

Higgins [*rising intolerantly and standing over Doolittle*] Youre raving.² Youre drunk. Youre mad. I gave you five pounds. After that I had two conversations with you, at half-a-crown an hour.³ Ive never seen you since.

Doolittle. Oh! Drunk! am I? Mad! am I? Tell me this. Did you or did you not⁴ write a letter to an old blighter⁵ in America that was giving five millions to found⁶ Moral Reform Societies all over the world, and that wanted you to invent a universal language for him?

Higgins. What! Ezra D. Wannafeller!⁷ Hes dead. [*He sits down again carelessly.*]

Doolittle. Yes; hes dead; and I'm done for.⁸ Now did you or did you not write a letter to him to say that the most original moralist at present in England, to the best of your knowledge,⁹ was Alfred Doolittle, a common dustman.

1 to ruin a home, a country, a business, one's life: 敗家, 亡國, 做生意失敗, 貽誤終身。 2 to rave: 狂亂; 作嘔語, 病人昏迷時發瘋語, 有時或指“憤嘆不置”(was raving about her)... 3 at half-a-crown an hour: 西俗講人演說, 皆致送酬勞, 邦董思故作此語, 以維杜立達。 4 Did you or did you not...? 注意此是強調的疑問語氣。 5 blighter (殊語): 如

郝先生 是的。

杜立達 那真是你的好運氣，是的。我沒找到她；但是現在你給我弄得這樣子，她會很快的來找我。

郝太太 但是小兒給你弄得怎麼樣，杜先生？

杜立達 給我弄得怎麼樣！貽誤了我的終身！毀滅了我的幸福。把我捆起來，交給中等階級的倫理道德手裏去了。

郝先生 [性子按捺不住的立起來，俯視杜立達] 你在狂言亂語。你喝醉了。你發瘋了。我以前給了你五鎊。以後跟你談話兩次，一個鐘頭二先令半。過後就沒見過你一次。

杜立達 喝！喝醉了！是不是？發瘋了！是不是？這個倒要請教你。你是不是寫過一封信給那一位美國寶貝，他那時正捐出五百萬來，在世界各國創設“道德改進社”，並請你替他發明一種世界語？

郝先生 什麼！愛士喇 D. 萬那費勒！他已經死了。
[他隨隨便便又坐下。]

杜立達 是的；他已經死了；我也完結了啦。那末，你是不是寫過一封信對他說，據你所知道的，現在英國最新穎獨特的倫理家就是亞羅佛來·杜立達，一個平凡的打掃夫。

言“傢伙”。⁸ to found: 注意此是 regular verb, p. 及 +p. 加 -ed., 與 find—found—'found 截然不同。⁷ Wannafeler: 美國有兩大富翁，一為 Wannamaker, 一為 Rockefeller, 此字疑係謠將二名拼合。⁹ done for: 害死；絕望。¹⁰ to the best of your knowledge—as far as you know.

Higgins. Oh, after your last visit I remember making some silly joke of the kind.

Doolittle. Ah! you may well¹ call it a silly joke. It put the lid on² me right enough. Just give him the chance he wanted to shew that Americans is³ not like us: that they recognize and respect merit in every class of life, however humble. Them words⁴ is in his blooming will,⁵ in which, Henry Higgins, thanks to⁶ your silly joking, he leaves me a share in his Predigested⁷ Cheese Trust worth three thousand a year on condition that⁸ I lecture for his Wannafeller Moral Reform World League as often as they ask me up to⁹ six times a year.

Higgins. The devil he does! Whew!¹⁰ [*Brightening suddenly*] What a lark!¹¹

Pickering. A safe thing for you, Doolittle. They wont ask you twice.

Doolittle. It aint the lecturing I mind. I'll lecture them blue¹² in the face, I will, and not turn a hair.¹³ It's making a gentleman of me that I object to. Who asked him to make a gentleman of me? I was happy. I was free. I touched pretty nigh¹⁴ everybody for money when I wanted it, same as I touched you, Henry Higgins. Now I am worried;¹⁵ tied neck and heels; and everybody touches me for money. It's a fine thing for you, says my solicitor. Is it? says I.¹⁶ You mean it's a good thing for you, I says. When I was a poor man and had a solicitor once

¹ may well (+ vb.): 儘可,不妨。 ² to put the lid on: 加以箝制。 ³ is: 依文法應作 are。 ⁴ them words: 依文法應作 these words。 其後 is 應作 are。 ⁵ will (n.): 遺囑。 ⁶ thanks to: 賴……之力。 ⁷ pre-digested [ˈpriːdɪdʒestɪd]: (於未食之前)事先已經消化的。 ⁸ on condition that = provided that。 ⁹ up to: 一直到,至多到。 ¹⁰ whew [讀

郝先生 哦！你上次來坐談之後，我記得有說過這一類
 傻笑話的。

杜立達 唉！你儘可稱它傻笑話。我倒委實給它箝住
 了。你正給他一個機會可以表明美國人不像我
 們：表明他們在各種社會階級裏，無論多麼卑賤，
 凡有可取，都能賞識及敬重。那些話記載在他
 渾帳玉八蛋的遺囑上，根據這個遺囑，郝亨利啊，
 都只爲了你的傻笑話，他把他的“消化乾酪託辣
 斯”的一股留給了我，每年收入值三千（鎊）；條
 件就是我得替“萬那費勒道德改進世界大聯盟”
 演講，次數由他們指定，每年不得超過六次。

郝先生 真有這種混帳事情！了不得！〔忽然神采煥發〕
 真開心！

畢柯靈 這事你不必擔心。他們不會教你講兩次的。

杜立達 我倒不是怕演講。我能把他們演講得面色發青
 起來，真的，而且不費吹灰之力。所反對的是把
 我變成一位爺們。誰教他把我變成一位爺們？
 我本來快快活活的。逍遙自在的。我要錢用
 時人人的油幾乎都措過，正如我也措過你，郝亨
 利，的油。現在我好像一隻熱鍋上的螞蟻；手脚
 帶上銹鏽，而人人都要來措我的油了。我的律
 師對我說，這是你的洪福呀。我說，果真是洪福
 麼？我說，你是說這是你的洪福罷。我窮的時

fur, 或 hwur: 表示狼狽周章的嘆詞。¹⁴ lark: 稱心樂事, 開心事。¹² to
 lecture them blue: 此種 v. i. 帶 obj. 實含有 until 的觀念, 如 sleep the
 clock round, dream the hours away, talk oneself hoarse, drink
 oneself ill.¹³ not turn a hair: 不損毫髮。¹⁴ pretty nigh = nearly,
 practically.¹⁵ worried: 見 p. 28, 註 6。¹⁶ says I: 見 p. 96, 註 5。

when they found a pram¹ in the dust cart, he got me off,² and got shut of me³ and got me shut of him as quick as he could. Same with the doctors: used to shove⁴ me out of the hospital before I could hardly stand on my legs, and nothing to pay. Now they find out that I'm not a healthy man and cant live unless they looks⁵ after me twice a day. In the house I'm not let do a hand's turn⁶ for myself: somebody else must do it and touch me for it. A year ago I hadnt a relative in the world except two or three that wouldnt speak to me. Now Ive fifty, and not a decent week's wages among the lot of them. I have to live for others and not for myself: thats middle class morality. You talk of losing Eliza. Dont you be anxious: I bet⁷ shes on my doorstep by this:⁸ she that could support herself easy⁹ by selling flowers if I wasnt respectable. And the next one to touch me will be you, Henry Higgins. I'll have to learn to speak middle class language from you, instead of speaking proper English.¹⁰ Thats where youll come in and I daresay thats what you done it for.

Mrs. Higgins. But, my dear Mr. Doolittle, you need not suffer all this if you are really in earnest.¹¹ Nobody can force you to accept this bequest. You can repudiate it. Isnt that so, Colonel Pickering?

Pickering. I believe so. 人人而。無。士。

Doolittle [*softening his manner in deference to¹² her sex*] Thats the tragedy of it, maam. It's easy to say chuck it; but I havnt the nerve.¹³ Which of us

① ¹ pram: 即 prambulator [小兒車] 之通用簡稱。② got me off: 趕出, 撵出。下行 got me shut of him 亦同。③ got shut of me: 即 shut me out 之隱語。④ to shove [ʃʌv] (白話) = to push; to move along by hard or rough pushing [猛推]。參看 pull 在白話中可用 tug。⑤ they looks: 應作 they look。⑥ to do a (hand's) turn (成語): 做一

候，有一次人家發見我的士車上有一架小兒車，我去找律師，他攆我出來，請我嘗閉門羹，即刻拒我於千里之外。醫生也是一樣：從前我腿子軟得還不太站得起來，袋裏一文莫名的時候，就把我攆出醫院。現在他們發見我不是康健的人，每天非由他們來照應我兩次，我活不了。在家裏，一件小事也不許我自己動手做：別人一定要替我做，揩我的油。一年前，我全世界沒一個親戚，除去兩三個不肯對我說話的。現在我有五十個，每星期有個像樣子的工錢的，一個也沒有。我活在世上不是爲自己，爲的是別人：這就是中等階級的倫理道德。你說伊麗莎不見了。不必着急：我敢說她此刻已在我門口；如果我不這麼體面，她自己本來不難賣花糊口。其次便輪到你來揩我的油，郝亨利。我得從你學習講中等階級的話，而不講正當的英文。這是你的份兒，而我敢說，你所以做這件事的，也就是爲此啊。

郝太太 但是，親愛的杜先生，你不必這樣受罪，如果你存心不要這樣子。沒人能勉強你承受這個遺產。你可以拒絕不受。你看對不對，畢上校？

畢柯靈 對呵。

杜立達 [聲氣轉爲和緩，尊崇她是女性] 苦就苦在這裏，太太。說要丟開手不幹是容易；但是我沒有那

件事(如端水，取物等)。⁷ I bet (珠語)：仿 you bet 之構造，意即 I may take it as certain. ⁸ by this：見 p. 3, 註 10. ⁹ easy：依文法應作 easily. ¹⁰ proper English：在杜立達之意，街談巷議之俚語方算爲“正當英文”。¹¹ in earnest：認真，加緊。¹² in deference to：以示尊敬。¹³ nerve：原義“神經”，引伸爲“膽量”。

has? We're all intimidated.¹ Intimidated, maam: thats what we are. What is there for² me if I chuck it but the workhouse³ in my old age? I have to dye my hair already to keep my job as a dustman. If I was one of the deserving poor, and had put by⁴ a bit, I could chuck it; but then why should I, acause⁵ the deserving poor might as well be millionaires for⁶ all the happiness they ever has.⁷ They dont know what happiness is. But I, as one of the undeserving poor, have nothing between me and the pauper's uniform⁸ but this here blasted⁹ three thousand a year that shoves me into the middle class. (Excuse the expression,¹⁰ maam: youd use it yourself if you had my provocation.) Theyve got you¹¹ every way you turn: it's a choice between the Skilly¹² of the workhouse and the Char Bydis¹² of the middle class; and I havnt the nerve for the workhouse. Intimidated; thats what I am. Broke.¹³ Bought up.¹⁴ Happier men than me will call for my dust, and touch me for their tip;¹⁵ and I'll look on helpless,¹⁶ and envy them. And thats what your son has brought me to. [*He is overcome by emotion.*]

Mrs. Higgins. Well, I'm very glad youre not going to do anything foolish, Mr. Doclittle. For this solves the problem of Eliza's future. You can provide for her now.

¹ intimidated: 被脅而屈服。 ² for: 在此用法同 so far as concerns (all the happiness . . .) [以(其所享快樂)而論]; for all I know—as far as I know. ³ workhouse: 英國政府所設收容貧寒流丐一類人之貧民院。 ⁴ to put by: 積蓄。 ⁵ acause: because 之土語。 ⁶ for=notwithstanding in spite of (比較註 2)。此 for 後常附 that, 仿 for all that 結構。 ⁷ they ever has: has 應作 have。 ⁸ pauper's uniform: (穿)貧民院之制服。 pauper: 流丐或受賑濟之貧民, 比 poor people 低一等。

種膽量。咱們哪一個有這種膽量？咱們都是實逼處此。實逼處此，太太：咱們是這樣。如果我丟下不幹，到了晚年除了進貧民院以外還有什麼路好走？我現在倘使仍舊要做打掃夫，已經非染黑頭髮不可了。我如是一個值得施捨的貧民，有點積蓄，我就可以丟下不幹；但是我何必呢，因為那些值得施捨的貧民就是發了一百萬，也不能怎樣享樂。他們不懂得人生快樂是怎麼一回事。但是我是一個不值得施捨的貧民，倘若不是這筆把我一把揉進了中等階級的他媽的一年三千鎊，就非入貧民院不可。（原諒我這個字眼，太太：你如受了我這種氣，你自己也會用這個字眼的。）無論你走到哪兒去，總是你喫虧：這是在貧民院與中等階級之間進退維谷的一種局面；而我又沒有膽量進貧民院。實逼處此：我就是這樣。（從此）拉倒。出賣了。從此比我快樂的人們要來給我倒糞土，措我的酒錢；我只有站在旁邊眼熱他們。這是你的少爺害我的。〔他不勝傷感。〕

郝太太 Ei, 我很希望你不要輕舉妄動, 杜先生。因為這樣正好解決伊麗莎的將來的問題。現在你養得起她了。

⁹ blasted: 咒罵語, 同 damned, 無特別意義。¹⁰ the expression: 指 blasted 一字。¹¹ they have got you: 你在他們掌握之中。¹² Skilly and Char Bydis: 係 Scylla and Charybdis 之訛, 地中海 Messina 海峽之二巖石名, 其中激流湍急, 船常破滅, 用以喻進退維谷之境。¹³ broke: 此是 p.p., 意即 ruined [身敗名裂]。¹⁴ to buy up (goods): 盡賣, 全賣。¹⁵ tip: 酒錢, 小帳。¹⁶ helpless: 沒奈何, 沒辦法 (參看 p. 6, 註 2)。此處應作 helplessly。

Doolittle [*with melancholy resignation*] Yes, ma'am: I'm expected to provide for everyone now, out of three thousand a year.

Higgins [*jumping up*] Nonsense! he cant provide for her. He shant provide for her. She doesnt belong to him. I paid him five pounds for her. Doolittle: either youre an honest man or a rogue.

Doolittle [*tolerantly*] A little of both, Henry, like the rest of us: a little of both.

Higgins. Well, you took that money for the girl; and you have no right to take her as well.¹

Mrs. Higgins. Henry: dont be absurd. If you want to know where Eliza is, she is upstairs.

Higgins [*amazed*] Upstairs!!! Then I shall jolly soon² fetch her downstairs. [*He makes resolutely for the door.*³]

Mrs. Higgins [*rising and following him*] Be quiet, Henry. Sit down.

Higgins. I—

Mrs. Higgins. Sit down, dear; and listen to me.

Higgins. Oh, very well, very well, very well. [*He throws himself ungraciously on the ottoman, with his face towards the windows.*] But I think you might have told us this half an hour ago.

Mrs. Higgins. Eliza came to me this morning. She passed the night partly walking about in a rage, partly trying to throw herself into the river and being

¹ as well (=with equal reason): 同時,再。 ² jolly soon=very soon, pretty soon. jolly 在白話中常作 adv. 用,如 jolly well, jolly quick. (參看 p. 161, 註 8) ³ to make for the door=to proceed

杜立達 [抑鬱了然] 是的，太太：我現在當然要從這一年三千鎊的款子裏拿出錢來養一切的人了。

郝先生 [跳起來] 胡說八道！他養不起她。也不許他養她。她不是屬於他的。是我出五鎊買了過來的。杜立達：你不是一個老實人，更是一個光棍。

杜立達 [容忍的] 兩樣都有一點，亨利，正像咱們在座各位，兩樣都有一點。

郝先生 嘿，你拿了那女子的身價；沒有再收留她的權利了。

郝太太 亨利，不要荒唐。你如要知道伊麗莎在哪兒，她就在樓上。

郝先生 [詫異的] 在樓上!!! 那末我立時立刻去領她下來。〔他果決的走向門口。〕

郝太太 [起來跟着她] 別胡鬧，亨利。坐下來。

郝先生 我——

郝太太 坐下來，我的兒；你聽我說。

郝先生 哦，好，好，好。〔他粗鹵的歪在圓皮凳上，面朝窗戶。〕但是我想你老早好在半個鐘頭以前告訴我們了。

郝太太 伊麗莎早上來找我。她昨夜一會兒怒氣沖沖的〔在街上〕走來走去，一會兒想要投河自盡，可是

towards the door [微含“奪門而出”之意]。又，to make for a person = to assail him [攻擊(人)]。

afraid to, and partly¹ in the Carlton Hotel. She told me of the brutal way you two treated her.

Higgins [*bounding up again*] What!

Pickering [*rising also*] My dear Mrs. Higgins, shes been telling you stories.² We didnt treat her brutally. We hardly said a word to her; and we parted on particularly good terms.³ [*Turning on Higgins*] Higgins: did you bully her after I went to bed?

Higgins. Just the other way about.⁴ She threw my slippers in my face. She behaved in the most outrageous way. I never gave her the slightest provocation.⁵ The slippers came bang⁶ into my face the moment⁷ I entered the room—before I had uttered a word. And used perfectly awful language.

Pickering [*astonished*] But why? What did we do to her?

Mrs. Higgins. I think I know pretty well what you did. The girl is naturally rather affectionate, I think. Isnt she, Mr. Doolittle?

Doolittle. Very tender-hearted, maam. Takes after⁸ me.

Mrs. Higgins. Just so. She had become attached to⁹ you both. She worked very hard for you, Henry! I dont think you quite realize what anything in the nature of¹⁰ brain work¹¹ means to a girl like that. Well, it seems that when the great day of trial came, and she did this wonderful thing for you without

¹ partly . . . , partly . . . , and partly . . . = now . . . , now . . . , and now . . . ² to tell stories: 如言“誅善含冤,說一大揚”。stories = 未必屬實之事。 ³ on good (bad, friendly, etc.) terms: 雙方態度好(讓,友愛等)。又, not on speaking terms [兩人_不說話]。 ⁴ Just the other way about = Quite the contrary. ⁵ to give one the slight-

又膽寒，一會兒住在卡羅登旅館。她同我說你們兩人怎樣的虐待她。

郝先生〔又跳起來〕什麼！

畢柯靈〔也起立〕親愛的郝太太，你別聽她搗鬼。我們並沒有虐待她。我們差不多一句話沒對她說過，我們分手時也特別和愛。〔轉向郝董思〕郝董思：我去睡了以後，你有欺負她沒有？

郝先生 恰好相反。她拿我的拖鞋砍在我臉上。她的舉動真是蠻橫不法。我一點也沒有得罪她。我一走進——一句話還沒說出，拖鞋就砰砰礮礮落在我的臉上。而且她說的話真正難聽。

畢柯靈〔噢了一驚〕但是爲什麼呢？咱們有對她怎樣？

郝太太 我想你們對她怎樣我很清楚。那個女子生成性情就很溫柔的，我想。是不是，杜立達先生？

杜立達 心腸軟得很，太太。跟我一樣。

郝太太 正是。她對你們倆是依依不捨的。她很盡力爲你們工作，亨利！像她那樣的一個女子，做起用腦力的工作來，是多麼喫力，我想你是不大明瞭的罷。那末，彷彿試驗的日期到來，而她一點不錯的替你們做好這樣難能可貴的事，你們兩人

est provocation: 一點也沒有激惱人。⁶ bang: 砰砰一聲(作adv.用)。
⁷ the moment... = as soon as...⁸ to take after: 肖似。⁹ to become attached to: 依依不捨; 依戀, 親昵。¹⁰ in the nature of: 屬於.....性質的。¹¹ brain work: 需用腦力之工作, 勞心之事。

making a single mistake, you two sat there and never said a word to her, but talked together of how glad you were that it was all over and how you had been bored with¹ the whole thing. And then you were surprised because she threw your slippers at you! I should have thrown² the fire-irons³ at you.

Higgins. We said nothing except that we were tired and wanted to go to bed. Did we, Pick?

Pickering [*shrugging his shoulders*] That was all.

Mrs. Higgins [*ironically*] Quite sure?

Pickering. Absolutely. Really, that was all.

Mrs. Higgins. You didnt thank her, or pet her, or admire her, or tell her how splendid⁴ she'd been.

Higgins [*impatently*] But she knew all about that. We didnt make speeches⁵ to her, if thats what you mean.

Pickering [*conscience-stricken*] Perhaps we were a little inconsiderate. Is she very angry?

Mrs. Higgins [*returning to her place at the writing-table*] Well, I'm afraid she wont go back to Wimpole Street, especially now that⁶ Mr. Doolittle is able to keep up the position you have thrust on her; but she says she is quite willing to meet you on friendly terms and to let bygones be bygones.⁷

Higgins [*furious*] Is she, by George? Ho!

Mrs. Higgins. If you promise to behave yourself, Henry, I'll ask her to come down. If not, go home:

¹ to be bored with: 以(某事或某人)爲討厭。 ² I should have thrown: “如果是我,就要扔……”(subjunctive). ³ fire-irons: 見 p. 144, 註 2. ⁴ splendid (白話)=excellent, capital. ⁵ to make

卻坐在那兒，沒有同她說一句話，只管談說你們是怎樣的喜歡事已完了，以及你們對於這事全部是怎樣厭煩。等到她扔拖鞋來砍你，你反以為奇怪。要是我，就扔火筍，火著，火鏟來砍你了。

郝先生 我們沒說什麼，只說我們乏了，要上牀去。咱們有說什麼罷，老畢？

畢柯靈 [聳着肩] 就是如此而已。

郝太太 [含譏意的] 一定真的麼？

畢柯靈 千真萬確。實實在在，就是如此而已。

郝太太 你們不感謝她，或是撫摩她，或是稱讚她，或是告訴她她是如何的難得。

郝先生 [不耐煩的] 但是這些她都知道了。照你這樣說法，是我們沒捧她幾句了。

畢柯靈 [問心有愧] 也許我們有點不大體貼。她很生氣麼？

郝太太 [回去她寫字樓前的坐位] 哦，我想她不肯再回溫波羅街去了，尤其是你勉強送給她的那地位現在可以由杜先生來維持；但是她說她很願意跟你們以朋友相見，往事一概不提。

郝先生 [盛怒的] 她願意，還了得！嘿！

郝太太 亨利，你如肯答應規規矩矩的，我就請她下來。

speeches: 通常指“演說”，此指“講一大篇”。⁶ now that = consequently upon a simultaneous with the fact that. (row 作 con. 用) ⁷ let bygones be bygones: 既往不咎。

for you have taken up quite enough of my time.

Higgins. Oh, all right. Very well. Pick: you behave yourself. Let us put on our best Sunday manners¹ for this creature that we picked out of the mud. [*He flings himself sulkily into the Elizabethan chair.*]

Doolittle [*remonstrating*] Now, now,² Henry Higgins! have some consideration for³ my feelings as a middle class man.

Mrs. Higgins. Remember your promise, Henry. [*She presses the bell-button on the writing-table.*] Mr. Doolittle: will you be so good as to step out on the balcony for a moment. I don't want Eliza to have the shock of your news until she has made it up with⁴ these two gentlemen. Would you mind?

Doolittle. As you wish, lady. Anything to help Henry to keep her off my hands. [*He disappears through the window.*]⁵

The parlor-maid answers the bell. Pickering sits down in Doolittle's place.

Mrs. Higgins. Ask Miss Doolittle to come down, please.

The Parlor-Maid. Yes, mam. [*She goes out.*]

Mrs. Higgins. Now, Henry: be good.

Higgins. I am behaving myself perfectly.

Pickering. He is doing his best, Mrs. Higgins.

¹ best Sunday manners: 最正當之禮貌(西俗每逢星期日,男婦老幼衣冠皆特別整潔,舉動亦較閒雅)。² now, now: 決無時間觀念,在句中往往以各種聲調,表示安慰,斥責,解釋,忍辱等意。³ to have some considera

不然，請你回家；因為你已費了我不少的時間了。

郝先生 Eh, 也好。可以。老畢：你要規規矩矩的。這個由滓泥裏給拾得來的臭東西，咱們且用最規矩的禮貌來對待她罷。〔他悻悻然歪在伊麗莎伯式的椅子上。〕

杜立達 〔規勸的〕唉，唉，郝亨利，你也得給我一個中等階級的人留點面子。

郝太太 記得你答應的話，亨利。〔她撇寫字檯上的鈴。〕
杜先生：請你出去洋臺一會，可以麼？我不要伊麗莎聽見你的消息突然受打擊，等到她與這兩位先生講和。不要緊罷？

杜立達 遵命，太太。只要能幫助亨利替我擔帶她的事，（什麼都可以答應）。〔他打玻璃門口走了出去。〕

侍女應聲而來。畢柯靈坐在杜立達的位置上。

郝太太 你去請杜小姐下來。

侍女 好，太太。〔她出去。〕

郝太太 唉，亨利：要乖乖的。

郝先生 我現在再規矩沒有。

畢柯靈 他總算是十分盡力了，郝太太。

tion for: 爲……着想。⁴ to make it up with: 與某人講和。⁵ window: 此當指 French window, 中文所謂“玻璃門”(非窗戶), 通於洋臺, 故可出入如意。

A pause. Higgins throws back his head; stretches out his legs; and begins to whistle.

Mrs. Higgins. Henry, dearest, you dont look all nice in that attitude.¹

Higgins [*pulling himself together*] I was not trying to look nice, mother.

Mrs. Higgins. It doesnt matter, dear. I only wanted to make you speak.

Higgins. Why?

Mrs. Higgins. Because you cant speak and whistle at the same time.

Higgins groans. Another very trying² pause.

Higgins [*springing up, out of patience*] Where the devil is that girl? Are we to wait here all day?

Eliza enters, sunny, self-possessed,³ and giving a staggeringly⁴ convincing⁵ exhibition of ease of manner. She carries a little work-basket, and is very much at home.⁶ Pickering is too much taken aback to rise.

Liza. How do you do, Professor Higgins? Are you quite well?

Higgins [*choking*] Am I—[*He can no more.*]⁷

Liza. But of course you are: you are never ill. [To Pickering] So glad to see you again, Colonel Pickering. [*He rises hastily; and they shake hands.*] Quite chilly this morning, isnt it? [*She sits down on his left. He sits beside her.*]

¹ attitude: 態度。 ² trying (adj.): 難堪的, 難受的。 比較 p. 10 末段 pres. part. "trying". ³ self-possessed: 持重。 ⁴ staggering l.): 令人心醉, 令人消魂。 又常指 "極佳", 如 a staggering (or stunning)

稍停。郝葦思將頭向後一仰，伸出腿來：開始打哨兒。

郝太太 亨利，我的兒，你這樣子一點兒不雅觀。

郝先生 〔坐直〕媽，我並不想要怎麼雅觀。

郝太太 沒有關係的，我的兒。我只要你說話。

郝先生 何以呢？

郝太太 因為你不能邊說邊打哨兒。

郝葦思唉聲歎氣的。又一會兒令人難堪的停頓。

郝先生 〔忍不住，跳起來〕那個女子到什麼鬼地方去了？是不是要我們整天在此地恭候？

伊麗莎走入，欣然色喜，雍容自在，極令人心服的表示儀態之悠閒。她拿着一隻小針線籃，神色自若。畢柯靈驚愕至於忘記起立。

麗莎 您好哇，郝教授？你很好麼？

郝先生 〔哽咽不能成聲〕我——〔他說不下去。〕

麗莎 但是自然你身體很好：你沒病過。〔對畢柯靈〕今日得見，榮幸之至，畢上校。〔他連忙起立；兩人握手。〕早晨天氣陰冷得很，是不是？〔她在她左邊坐下。他坐在她的身旁。〕

show [最好的戲]。⁵ convincing: 令人心服。⁶ at home: 自由自在；不容氣(見 p. 153, 註 A)。⁷ He can no more (成語): 他說(或做,或喫)不下去了。

Higgins. Dont you dare try this game on me. I taught it to you; and it doesnt take me in.¹ Get up and come home; and dont be a fool.

*Eliza takes a piece of needlework from her basket, and begins the stitch at it, without taking the least notice of this outburst.*²

Mrs. Higgins. Very nicely put³ indeed, Henry. No woman could resist⁴ such an invitation.

Higgins. You let her alone, mother. Let her speak for herself. You will jolly soon see whether she has an idea that I havnt put into her head or a word that I havnt put into her mouth. I tell you I have created⁵ this thing out of the squashed⁶ cabbage leaves of Covent Garden, and now she pretends to play the fine⁷ lady with me.

Mrs. Higgins [*placidly*] Yes, dear, but youll sit down, wont you?

Higgins sits down again, savagely.

Liza [*to Pickering, taking no apparent notice of Higgins, and working away deftly*] Will you drop me altogether now that the experiment is over, Colonel Pickering?

Pickering. Oh dont. You mustnt think of it as an experiment. It shocks me, somehow.

Liza. Oh, I'm only a squashed cabbage leaf—

Pickering [*impulsively*] No.

¹ to take in: 騙上。指伊麗莎之貴婦口音腔調皆係郝董思所親授,故騙他不過。² outburst: 迸發(指郝董思厲聲之語)。³ very nicely put: 話說得得體。⁴ No woman could resist, etc. 佩郝董思無禮。⁵ to create

郝先生 你休妄想跟我玩這一套把戲啊。這是我教你的；騙我不過。起來，回去罷；不要發癡。

伊麗莎由籃中取出她的針黹，開始縫紉起來，絕不理睬他這一番牢騷。

郝太太 (這句話)說的真妙，亨利。這樣的邀請，女人家誰也不便推卻啊。

郝先生 你別管她，母親。讓她自己開口說話。你馬上就看得出來，她沒有一個意思不是我教她想的，沒有一個字不是我教她說的。我告訴你，這個東西是我從谷芬花園的臭白菜葉裏創造出來的，而她現在反要來我跟前排千金小姐的架子了。

郝太太 〔和平的〕是的，寶貝；但是請你坐下，好不好？

郝堇思又坐下，蠻橫的。

麗莎 〔對畢柯靈，表面上不睬郝堇思，而敏捷的縫紉下去〕試驗既然完結了，你可以完全把我丟開罷，畢上校？

畢柯靈 不要這樣。你不要當它做一種試驗。這話我聽了總有點不大順耳。

麗莎 哦，我不過是一片臭白菜葉——

畢柯靈 〔躁急的〕不。

讀 [kri:(z)'leit]. 參看 creature ['kri:t[e] (p. 222, l. 5). ⁶ squashed [skwɔ:t]: 被蹂躪踐踏的。 ⁷ fine: 高貴上流。如 fine character [高尚人品]; fine air [高逸風度]。

Liza [*continuing quietly*]

—but I owe so much to you that I should be very unhappy if you forgot me.

Pickering. It's very kind of you to¹ say so, Miss Doolittle.

Liza. It's not because you paid for my dresses. I know you are generous to everybody with money. But it was from you that I learnt really nice manners,² and that is what makes one a lady, isn't it? You see it was so very difficult for me with the example of Professor Higgins always before me. I was brought up to be just like him, unable to control myself, and using bad language³ on the slightest provocation.⁴ And I should never have known that ladies and gentlemen didn't behave like that if you hadn't been there.

Higgins. Well!

Pickering. Oh, that's only his way,⁵ you know. He doesn't mean it.

Liza. Oh, I didn't mean it either, when I was a flower girl. It was only my way. But you see I did it: and that's what makes the difference after all.

Pickering. No doubt. Still, he taught you to speak; and I couldn't have done that, you know.

Liza [*trivially*]. Of course: that is his profession.

Higgins. Damnation!⁶

Liza. [*continuing*]. It was just like learning to dance in the fashionable way: there was nothing more

¹ it is very kind (or nice) of you to ... (成語): 承情。 ² nice manners: 進退知禮。 nice [有禮] 與 polite 略同; 如 nice people [上等入]; It is nice to ... [爲.....有禮]。 ³ bad (or vulgar) language = oaths and abusive talk. ⁴ on the slightest provocation: 爲了一點點

麗莎〔仍舊安閒的說下去〕——但是你待我的恩情真了不得，如果你忘記了我，那我心裏一定覺得十分不安的。

畢柯靈 你這樣說，謬承過獎了，杜小姐。

麗莎 這不是因為你出錢買衣服給我。我知道你對於任何人，素來是慷慨的。但是我的真正文雅的禮貌還是從你學來的；所謂閨秀就是在於有這種文雅的禮貌，是不是？你知道有郝教授那種榜樣時時在我面前，實在難於學好。我從小長大，就跟他一般無二，容易發脾氣，動不動破口罵人。倘若不是有你在，我還不知道上等士女並不是這樣的。

郝先生 了不得！！

畢柯靈 哦，這不過是他的習慣，你知道。他不是有意。

麗莎 哦，我做賣花女時也不是有意。那也只是我的習慣。但是你瞧，我當初是那樣的；而現在到底不同了。

畢柯靈 固然。但是，還是他教你說話；我就教不來，你知道。

麗莎〔不以爲意的〕自然：那是他的職業。

郝先生 該死，該死！

麗莎〔繼續的〕這正像學時髦的跳舞：充其量不過如

小事。參看 p. 218, 註 5) ⁵ his way: 指習慣，癖氣，風度。way 常用 pl. 如 He has his ways [彼有其癖，風度不同]；I don't like his ways [我討厭他的惡度]。⁶ D. mnation! 在此與 profession 押韻。

than that in it. But do you know what began my real education?

Pickering. What!

Liza [*stopping her work for a moment*] Your calling me Miss Doolittle that day when I first came to Wimpole Street. That was the beginning of self-respect¹ for me. [*She resumes her stitching.*] And there were a hundred little things² you never noticed, because they came naturally to you. Things about standing up and taking off your hat and opening doors—

Pickering. Oh, that was nothing.

Liza. Yes: things that shewed you thought and felt about me as if I were something better than a scullery-maid; though of course I know you would have been just the same to a scullery-maid if she had been let into the drawing-room. You never took off your boots in the dining-room when I was there.

Pickering. You mustnt mind that. Higgins takes off his boots all over the place.

Liza. I know. I am not blaming him. It is his way, isnt it? But it made such a difference to me that you didnt do it. You see, really and truly,³ apart from⁴ the things anyone can pick up⁵ (the dressing and the proper way of speaking, and so on), the difference between a lady and a flower girl is not how she behaves, but how shes treated. I shall always be a flower girl to Professor Higgins, because he

¹ self-respect: 自尊, 自尊心。 ² a hundred little things: a hundred 只言數目之多, 決非一羅數也。 ³ really and truly: 實實在在, 千真

此而已。但是你知道不知道我受教育的起點是什麼？

畢柯靈 什麼呢？

麗莎 〔一時停止工作〕就是我初來溫波羅街時，你稱呼我杜小姐。這麼一來我就自重起來。〔她又繼續她的縫紉。〕還有多多少少你自己不注意的小事情，因為在於你是很自然的。像〔看見你就〕站起來，脫帽，〔給我〕開門等等的事——

畢柯靈 喝，那不算什麼。

麗莎 有關係的：這種事表明你看待我覺得我並不只是一個洗碗碟的丫頭；雖然我知道你對待一個洗碗碟的丫頭也必如此，如果她得來客廳裏。當着我的面，你不曾在飯廳裏脫過皮鞋。

畢柯靈 你不要見怪。郝堇思不拘什麼地方都要脫皮鞋的。

麗莎 我知道。我不是責備他。這是他的習慣，不是麼？但是你不這樣子，在我看起來，可大不相同。你瞧，的的確確，除了人人學得來的事情〔像服裝，正當的說話方法，等等〕以外，大家閨秀與賣花女的區別，不在於她的舉動如何，而在於人家如何待她。在郝教授的眼中，我永遠是個賣花女，因為他始終把我當作一個賣花女看待，而且始終不變；但是我知道在你眼中，我可以算

always treats me as a flower girl, and always will; but I know I can be a lady to you, because you always treat me as a lady, and always will.

Mrs. Higgins. Please don't grind your teeth,¹
Henry.

Pickering. Well, this is really very nice of you, Miss Doolittle.

Liza. I should like you to call me Eliza,² now, if you would.

Pickering. Thank you. Eliza, of course.

Liza. And I should like Professor Higgins to call me Miss Doolittle.

Higgins. I'll see you damned first.³

Mrs. Higgins. Henry! Henry!

Pickering [*laughing*] Why don't you slang⁴ back at him? Don't stand it. It would do him a lot of good.⁵

Liza. I can't. I could have done it once; but now I can't go back to it. Last night, when I was wandering about, a girl spoke to me; and I tried to get back into the old way⁶ with her; but it was no use. You told me, you know, that when a child is brought to a foreign country, it picks up the language in a few weeks, and forgets its own. Well, I am a child in your country. I have forgotten my own language, and can speak nothing but yours. That's the real

¹ to grind one's teeth: 咬牙切齒, 表示憤憤不平之意。 ² I should like you to call me Eliza: 西俗暱呼女子之名, 只限於親朋熟友之間; 伊麗莎此語, 係表示對華柯靈之好感。 ³ I'll see you damned first: 我寧願先

得是一個大家閨秀，因為你總把我當作閨秀看待，而且始終不變。

郝太太 請你不要磨牙切齒，亨利。

畢柯靈 Eh，你實在太客氣了，杜小姐。

麗莎 現在我願意你叫我伊麗莎，如果你肯的話。

畢柯靈 謝謝。伊麗莎，當然。

麗莎 而且願意郝教授叫我杜小姐。

郝先生 叫你小姐，怕你不死啊！

郝太太 亨利！亨利！

畢柯靈 [笑着] 你何不回罵過去？不要白白忍受。回罵他倒於他有益。

麗莎 我做不來。從前做得來；現在不能與從前比了。昨晚，我在外面閒逛的時候，有一個女子同我說話；我想要再學從前那樣跟她攀談；但是不中用。你會告訴我，你如何，說一個小孩帶到外國去，不上幾星期就學會那一國的語言，而把本國的忘了。好，我現在就在你們的國度裏。我自己的語言已經忘記了，只能講你們的語言啦。那是與拓特能院路的街角真正脫離關係。離開溫波

看見你倒楣。 ⁴ to slang: 罵(人)。 ⁵ to do (one) good: 於(人)有益。參看 to do (one) harm [於(人)有損]。 ⁶ to get back into the old way: 回復舊日那樣子。 way: 參看 p. 229, 註 5。

break-off¹ with the corner of Tottenham Court Road. Leaving Wimpole Street finishes it.²

Pickering [*much alarmed*] Oh! but youre coming back to Wimpole Street, arnt you? Youll forgive Higgins?

Higgins [*rising*] Forgive! Will she, by George! Let her go. Let her find out how she can get on³ without us. She will relapse into the gutter in three weeks without me at her elbow.

*Doolittle appears at the centre window.*⁴ With a look of dignified reproach at Higgins, he comes slowly and silently to his daughter, who, with her back to the window, is unconscious of his approach.

Pickering. Hes incorrigible,⁵ Eliza. You wont relapse, will you?

Liza. No; not now. Never again. I have learnt my lesson. I dont believe I could utter one of the old sounds if I tried. [*Doolittle touches her on her left shoulder. She drops her works, losing her self-possession⁶ utterly at the spectacle⁷ of her father's splendor*] A-a-a-a-ah-ow-oooh!

Higgins [*with a crow of triumph*] Aha! Just so. A-a-a-ahowoooh!⁸ A-a-a-ahowoooh! A-a-a-ahowoooh! Victory! Victory!⁹ [*He throws himself on the divan, folding his arms, and spraddling arrogantly.*]

¹ break-off: 脫離關係;改頭換面。 ² finishes it: it 指 break-off. to finish = to complete education of. finishes 之 subj. 是 leaving Wimpole Street. ³ to get on: 通行。 ⁴ window: 見 p. 223, 註 5. ⁵ incorrigible: 不可教養,無可醫治,“(江山好改),本性難移”,“朽木不可雕”。 ⁶ to lose one's self-possession: 方寸已亂,中心無主。 ⁷ spectacle

羅街也就等於畢了業了。

畢柯靈〔頗慌張起來〕哦！但是你不是要回來溫波羅街的麼？你肯饒赦郝董思罷？

郝先生〔起立〕饒赦！她肯不肯，了不得！隨她去。讓她看看沒有咱們她能做甚。沒有我扶助她，不到三星期就要重復流落在街上了。

杜立達出現在中間玻璃門口。向着那董思威嚴的瞪了一眼，他慢慢的悄悄的走向他的女兒來，他女兒背朝玻璃門，沒有覺察他來。

畢柯靈 他這人是“朽木不可雕也”，伊麗莎。你不會重復流落，會麼？

麗莎 不，現在不會。永遠不會。我已得了教訓了。我不相信就是勉強，會再說出一個本來的聲音。〔杜立達用手輕拍她的左肩。她拋下手裏的活計；看見她父親穿得冠冕堂皇的景象，心中全然失了主裁〕A-a-a-a-ah-ow-oh!

郝先生〔自鳴得意〕A-ha！正是。A-a-a-a-ahowoooh！A-a-a-a-ahowoooh！A-a-a-a-ahowoooh！勝利！勝利！〔他突然躺下長交椅，交叉着臂，傲慢的放浪形骸。〕

=sight [景象]。與 spectacles (pl.) [眼鏡] 有別。⁸ A-a-a-a-ahowoooh: 郝董思故意將 how 之 h 音讀得清楚，以模倣倫敦土白（無 h 者加 h 音，有 h 者讀弱音）。⁹ Victory! Victory! 此係諷刺語，諷伊麗莎自謂不會再發舊音，而一見其父，頓時失了主裁，又與前無別。

Doolittle. Can you blame the girl? Dont look at me like that, Eliza. It aint my fault.¹ Ive come into² some money.

Liza. You must have touched a millionaire this time, dad.

Doolittle. I have. But I'm dressed something special³ today. I'm going to St. George's, Hanover Square. Your stepmother is going to marry me.

Liza [*angrily*] Youre going to let yourself down⁴ to marry that low common woman!

Pickering [*quietly*] He ought to, Eliza. [*To Doolittle*] Why has she changed her mind?

Doolittle [*sadly*] Intimidated, Governor. Intimidated. Middle class morality claims its victim. Wont you put on your hat, Liza, and see me turned off?⁵

Liza. If the Colonel says I must, I—I'll—[*almost sobbing*] I'll demean myself. And get insulted for my pains,⁶ like enough.⁷

Doolittle. Dont be afraid: she never comes to words with⁸ anyone now, poor woman! respectability⁹ has broke all the spirit out of her.

Pickering [*squeezing Eliza's elbow gently*] Be kind to them, Eliza. Make the best of it.¹⁰

¹ It aint my fault: it 指其衣冠楚楚。 ² to come into: 親戚死而承繼其遺產,謂之 to come into。 ³ something special=rather special (參看 p. 44, 註 2; p. 109, 註 11)。 ⁴ to let oneself down: 自貶身分。 ⁵ to turn off: 在俚語中有數義,如“辭退(傭人)”,“絞死(罪犯)”;但此指“結婚”,亦係俚語,含有諷意。 ⁶ for my pains: 有“徒勞(無功)”之意。 pains (pl.) 指“勞苦,費心”。 for 見 p. 214, 註 6。 ⁷ like enough: 正

杜立達 你能怪這女子麼？你不要這樣瞧着我，伊麗莎。這不是我的錯。我得了人家一點遺產。

麗莎 你這回一定措了哪一個百萬富翁的錢了，爹爹。

杜立達 是的。但是我今天也穿得特別講究，我要去漢娜伐方場的聖喬治(教堂)。你的後母要跟我(正式)結婚。

麗莎 [勃怒的] 你自己降低身分要去娶那個下賤的女人！

畢柯靈 [悠閒的] 他理應如此，伊麗莎。〔對杜立達〕她何以又改變了主張呢？

杜立達 [憂愁的] 實逼處此啊，相公。實逼處此。成爲中等階級的倫理道德的犧牲品了。你不帶上帽子來看我結婚麼？

麗莎 如上校說我應該，我——我就〔歎歎欲泣〕我就盡我的禮數。(只怕)討不到好，反而碰一鼻子灰，大概。

杜立達 不要怕：她現在不同人吵嘴了，可憐蟲！場面把她的勇氣全打消了。

畢柯靈 [輕輕的捏着伊麗莎的臂肘] 待他們和氣一點。不如將錯就錯罷。

當文法應作 likely enough. ⁸ to come to words with: 與人吵嘴，口角，以惡言相向。 ⁹ respectability: 體面，身分(指中等階級)。又如 respectable family [體面人家]。此字常爲講論英國市儈者所採用。 ¹⁰ to make the best of (a bad situation): 如言“死馬當坐活馬醫”，盡人事所能爲，將錯就錯。

Liza [*forcing a little smile for him through her vexation*] Oh well, just to shew theres no ill feeling. I'll be back in a moment. [*She goes out.*]

Doolittle [*sitting down beside Pickering*] I feel uncommon¹ nervous about the ceremony, Colonel. I wish you'd come and see me through it.²

Pickering. But you've been through it before, man. You were married to Eliza's mother.

Doolittle. Who told you that, Colonel?

Pickering. Well, nobody told me. But I concluded—naturally—

Doolittle. No: that ain't the natural way,³ Colonel: it's only the middle class way. My way was always the undeserving way. But don't say nothing to⁴ Eliza. She don't know:⁵ I always had a delicacy about⁶ telling her.

Pickering. Quite right. We'll leave it so, if you don't mind.

Doolittle. And you'll come to the church, Colonel, and put me through⁷ straight?

Pickering. With pleasure. As far as a bachelor can.⁸

Mrs. Higgins. May I come, Mr. Doolittle? I should be very sorry to miss your wedding.

¹ uncommon: 應加 -ly, 意即 unusually. ² see me through it: through it=度過難關。see one through 有二義:(a) 參觀, 列席; (b) 贊襄, 協助, 主持。 ³ That ain't the natural way: 杜立達謂結婚非自然之道。 ⁴ Dont (don't) say nothing to: 應作 Say nothing to 或

麗 莎 [因爲煩急，勉強向他微微一笑] 也好，表示我並沒有懷恨在心。我一會兒就回來。〔她出去。〕

杜立達 [在畢柯靈身旁坐下] 我一想到這婚禮，就心驚肉跳的可以，上校。我很希望你肯來幫忙照料照料。

畢柯靈 但是你以前曾經過這種婚禮，朋友啊。你不是同伊麗莎的母親結過婚的麼？

杜立達 誰告訴你的，上校？

畢柯靈 Eh, 沒人告訴我。但是我推想得出一——自然的——

杜立達 不：那不是自然的做法，上校；只是中等階級的做法。我的做法老是不安分的人的方法。但是不要對伊麗莎說什麼。她不知道：我常常覺得不便告訴她。

畢柯靈 不錯。咱們就這樣罷，如你以爲無妨。

杜立達 你要到教堂來，上校，一直幫我照料下去？

畢柯靈 自當効勞。盡我單身漢的力量。

郝太太 我也可以來麼，杜先生？我如果不能躬逢其盛，要十分懊悔的。

Don't say anything to. ⁵ she don't know: 依文法 don't 應作 doesn't, 但現今讀書人亦有此種 he (she) don't 之說法。 ⁶ to have a delicacy (= delicate feeling) about: 感覺不雅, “爲難”。 ⁷ to put through (白話) = to execute task. ⁸ as far as ... can: 盡……之力。

Doolittle. I should indeed be honored by your condescension, ma'am; and my poor old woman would take it as a tremendous¹ compliment. She's been very low, thinking of the happy days that are no more.

Mrs. Higgins [*rising*] I'll order the carriage and get ready. [*The men rise, except Higgins.*] I shant be more than fifteen minutes. [*As she goes to the door Eliza comes in, hatted and buttoning her gloves.*] I'm going to the church to see your father married, Eliza. You had better come in the brougham² with me. Colonel Pickering can go on with the bridegroom.

Mrs. Higgins goes out. Eliza comes to the middle of the room between the centre window and the ottoman. Pickering joins her.

Doolittle. Bridegroom! What a word! It makes a man realize his position, somehow. [*He takes up his hat and goes towards the door.*]

Pickering. Before I go, Eliza, do forgive him and come back to us.

Eliza. I don't think papa³ would allow me. Would you, dad?

Doolittle [*sad but magnanimous*] They placed⁴ you off very cunning,⁵ Eliza, them⁶ two sportsmen.⁷ If it had been only one of them, you could have nailed him.⁸ But you see, there was two;⁹ and one of them chaperoned¹⁰ the other, as you might say. [*To Pickering*] It was artful of you, Colonel; but I bear no malice: I should have done the same myself.

¹ tremendous (白話)=great. 如 no tremendous difference. (參看 p. 88, 註 1) ² brougham [bru:m, 'bruəm]: 四輪轎車。 ³ papa: 西俗閩媛對人稱其自己父親常言 papa, 一種妖嬌兒態說法。 ⁴ to place = to dispose [處置]。 ⁵ cunning: 應加 -ly。 ⁶ them: 參看 p. 210, 註 5。 ⁷ sportsman: 豪俠。 原義指“運動家, 守公道規則之運動家”, 引伸為“健

杜立達 太太，你肯光臨，倒是榮幸之至；而我那可憐的伙伴兒也要看作莫大的光榮。她近日很鬱悶不樂，想着從前的快樂日子。

郝太太 [起立] 我得叫輛馬車，打扮好了出門。〔男人起立，除了郝堇思。〕我頂多十五分鐘。〔她走到門口時，伊麗莎進來，戴上了帽子，正在扣她的手套。〕我要到教堂去看你的父親結婚，伊麗莎。你頂好跟我一同坐馬車去。畢柯靈可以陪着新郎先走一步。

郝太太出去。伊麗莎走來房中，站立於中央玻璃門與圓皮凳之間。畢柯靈走上去找她。

杜立達 新郎！這個名詞！教人多少明白他的地位。〔他拿起帽子，走向門口。〕

畢柯靈 我未走之先，伊麗莎，要請你原諒他；回來跟我們同住。

麗莎 只怕爹爹不讓我罷。你肯麼，爹爹？

杜立達 [沉悶，但是寬大的] 那兩位對付你真對付的妙，麗莎，那兩位豪俠。假如單是一個人，就會被你勾上了。但是，你瞧，是有兩個；等於這個監視着那個。〔對畢柯靈〕你很乖巧，上校；但是我不懷恨：要是我也是這樣辦法。我一生接二連

概豪爽，見義勇爲，不肯恃強陵弱之人”；在此微有韻意。⁸ to nail a person: 釘住(人)；勾搭上，擺脫不開。⁹ there was two: 應作 there were two.
¹⁰ chaperon (i. b. & n.) [!ʃæpəroun]: 陪伴青年女子出外而負有監護之責(者)。

I been¹ the victim of one woman after another all my life; and I dont grudge you² two getting the better of³ Eliza. I shant interfere. It's time for us to go, Colonel. So long, Henry. See you in St. George's, Eliza. [*He goes out.*]

Pickering [*coaxing*] Do stay with us, Eliza. [*He follows Doolittle.*]

Eliza goes out on the balcony to avoid being alone with Higgins. He rises and joins her there. She immediately comes back into the room and makes for the door; but he goes along the balcony quickly and gets his back to the door before she reaches it.

Higgins. Well, Eliza, youve had a bit of your own back, as you call it. Have you had enough? and are you going to be reasonable? Or do you want any more?

Liza. You want me back only to pick up your slippers and put up with⁴ your tempers and fetch and carry⁵ for you.

Higgins. I havnt said I wanted you back at all.

Liza. Oh, indeed. Then what are we talking about?

Higgins. About you, not about me. If you come back I shall treat you just as I have always treated you. I cant change my nature; and I dont intend to change my manners. My manners are exactly the same as Colonel Pickering's.

Liza. Thats not true. He treats a flower girl as if she was a duchess.

¹ I been: 應作 I have been. ² to grudge one (some pleasure): 不願使人享福。 ³ to get the better of: 佔上風, 佔優勢 (即不為所勾上, 不

三的喫女人的虧；而我不是不情願你佔得伊麗莎的上風。我不來干涉。咱們得走了，上校。再見，亨利。在聖喬治教堂裏再見，伊麗莎。〔他出去。〕

畢柯靈 〔說好話苦求的〕千萬來跟我們住在一起，伊麗莎。〔他跟着杜立達出去。〕

伊麗莎爲要避免與郝堇思兩人對坐，走到洋臺上去。他起來要去找她。她即刻回來房中，走向門外，但是他在洋臺上很快的跑過，在她未走到房門以前，預先跑到背後靠門（攔住她）。

郝先生 喝，伊麗莎，你已經得到一點報復了，如你說法。這也夠了罷？你還講理不講理？還是你還不甘心？

麗莎 你要我回去，只爲的要我給你拾拖鞋，受你的氣，替你取這樣拿那樣。

郝先生 我並沒有說我要你回去。

麗莎 哦，是的。那麼你在講什麼東西？

郝先生 講你的事，不是講我的事。你如回來，我還是照舊的待你。我的品性改不了；而且我的禮貌也並不想改。我的禮貌跟畢上校的禮貌正是一般無二。

麗莎 這話靠不住。他待一個賣花女，如同待一個公爵夫人。

娶伊麗莎)。⁴ to put up with: 忍受。⁵ to fetch and carry: to fetch 意即“取來”(=go and get); to carry 通常作“攜帶”解。

Higgins. And I treat a duchess as if she was a flower girl.

Liza. I see. [*She turns away composedly,¹ and sits on the ottoman, facing the window.*] The same to everybody.

Higgins. Just so.

Liza. Like father.

Higgins [*grinning, a little taken down²*] Without accepting the comparison at all points, Eliza, it's quite true that your father is not a snob,³ and that he will be quite at home in any station of life⁴ to which his eccentric⁵ destiny may call him. [*Seriously*] The great secret, Eliza, is not having bad manners or good manners or any other particular sort of manners, but having the same manner for all human souls: in short, behaving as if you were in Heaven, where there are no third-class⁶ carriages, and one soul is as good as another.

Liza. Amen.⁷ You are a born preacher.

Higgins [*irritated*] The question is not whether I treat you rudely, but whether you ever heard me treat anyone else better.

Liza [*with sudden sincerity*] I don't care how you treat me. I don't mind your swearing at me. I don't mind a black eye:⁸ I've had one before this. But [*standing up and facing him*] I won't be passed over.⁹

¹ *composedly* [kəm'pouzidli]: ed 之 e 音讀出 (不加 -ly 時則不讀出)。參看 *resigned*, *determined* [-d], 但 *resignedly*, *determinedly* [-idli]. ² *taken down* (成語): 卑屈。伊麗莎將郝蕙思與其父比較, 郝蕙思微覺委屈。³ *snob*: 義見譯文。參看 *snobbery* (p. 118 例第二段末)。⁴ *station of life*: 身分, 地位。⁵ *eccentric*: 反常的, 畸異的。⁶ *there are no third-class carriages*: 車子不分頭等三等, 即一律平等之意。

郝先生 而我待一個公傅夫人如同待一個賣花女。

麗莎 原來如此。〔她自在的走開，坐在圓皮凳上，面朝窗戶。〕對待人人一樣。

郝先生 正是。

麗莎 跟我父親一樣。

郝先生 〔露齒而笑，稍覺屈辱〕雖然不是樣樣都相同，伊麗莎，你的父親也委實不是一個趨炎附勢的人，而且無論他的奇運派定他在何種境遇，他都能處之泰然。〔嚴正的〕伊麗莎，重要的寶訣不在於禮貌之好壞，或是有任何特別的一種禮貌；而在於對待一切衆生有同等的禮貌：總而言之，就是應事接物如在天上，天上是沒有三等車，一切的魂靈是平等的。

麗莎 阿彌陀佛。你是個天才傳教師。

郝先生 〔惱怒〕問題不是我是否慢待了你，而是你會否聽見過我待別人比待你好些。

麗莎 〔忽然誠懇的〕我不管你如何待我。你罵我不要緊。打的我眼睛發紫也不要緊：這我已經領教過。但是〔起立對着他〕人家不睬我，那我可不答應。

7 Amen ['a:'men]: 亞孟(基督教徒祈禱時之結語，意即 Be it so, 如云“心所願也”)。8 black eye: 眼睛給人打傷，發紫黑色。9 I won't be passed over: 此處 pass over 在 Eliza 之意係 to omit to notice or deal with [不理睬]，但 Higgins 故意歪曲，作 to run over, to prostrate person [(車)碾軋人]解，故下文教她謹閉，車子不會讓人，教 Eliza 不要把他當作汽車看。

Higgins. Then get out of my way; for I won't stop for you. You talk about me as if I were a motor bus.

Liza. So you are a motor bus: all bounce and go, and no consideration for anyone. But I can do without you: don't think I can't.

Higgins. I know you can. I told you you could.¹

Liza [*wounded, getting away from him to the other side of the ottoman with her face to the hearth*] I know you did, you brute. You wanted to get rid of me.

Higgins. Liar.

Liza. Thank you. [*She sits down with dignity.*]

Higgins. You never asked yourself, I suppose, whether I could do without you.

Liza [*earnestly*] Don't you try to get round² me. You'll have to do without me.

Higgins [*arrogant*] I can do without anybody. I have my own soul: my own spark of divine fire. But [*with sudden humility*] I shall miss you,³ Eliza. [*He sits down near her on the ottoman.*] I have learnt something from your idiotic notions: I confess that humbly and gratefully. And I have grown accustomed to your voice and appearance. I like them, rather.

Liza. Well, you have both of them on your gramophone and in your book of photographs. When you feel lonely without me, you can turn the machine on.⁴ It's got no feelings to hurt.

¹ I told you you could (i.e., could live without me): 此爲俏皮語, 如云“我早告訴你要走可以走, 並不留你”。² to get round: 想法巴結,

郝先生 要我不“睬”着你，那末你讓讓開好了；因為我走路腳縮不回來，你說起我來好像我是一輛公共汽車。

麗莎 你委實是一輛公共汽車：橫衝直闖只管向前開過去，不爲別人留一點餘地。但是少了你我也可以過活：不要以爲我活不成。

郝先生 我知道你可以。我早告訴你你可以（走開）的。

麗莎 〔感覺委屈，離開他，走到圓皮凳的那一面，面朝着火爐〕我知道你這樣說過，你這沒心肝的。你想要丟開我。

郝先生 你撒謊。

麗莎 謝謝你。〔她大模大樣的坐下。〕

郝先生 我想，你從來沒有問過你自己，看我少了你行不行。

麗莎 〔誠懇的〕別來哄我。將來哪裏還用得着我呢？

郝先生 〔倨傲的〕我不靠誰都行。我自有我的靈魂；我自有我的妙心道眼。但是〔忽然固謙的〕你走了我要覺得難過的，伊麗莎。〔他坐在圓皮凳上，靠近她。〕我從你的癡話裏也得了一點益處：這個我謙恭感謝的對你承認。你的聲音相貌我也看慣聽慣了。我頗喜歡它們。

麗莎 嘿，這兩樣你都有了，在你的留聲機同你的照相簿裏。你沒有了我感覺無聊時，你可以打開留聲機。你不會傷害留聲機的感情。

哄騙，耍弄。（參看 p. 126，註 4）³ I shall miss you（寒暄語：你走了，我覺得很寂寞。）⁴ to turn the machine on：見 p. 45，註 7。

Higgins. I cant turn your soul on. Leave me those feelings; and you can take away the voice and the face. They are not you.¹

Liza. Oh, you are a devil. You can twist the heart in a girl as easy as some could twist her arms to hurt her. Mrs. Pearce warned me. Time and again² she has wanted to leave you; and you always got round her at the last minute. And you dont care a bit for³ her. And you dont care a bit for me.

Higgins. I care for life, for humanity; and you are a part of it that has come my way and been built into my house. What more can you or anyone ask?

Liza. I wont care for anybody that doesnt care for me.

Higgins. Commerical principles, Eliza. Like [*reproducing her Covent Garden pronunciation with professional exactness*] s'yollin voylets [*selling violets*], isnt it?

Liza. Dont sneer at me. It's mean⁴ to sneer at me.

Higgins. I have never sneered in my life. Sneering doesnt become either the human face⁵ or the human soul. I am expressing my righteous contempt for Commercialism. I dont and wont trade in affection. You call me a brute because you couldnt buy a claim on⁶ me by fetching my slippers and finding my spectacles. You were a fool: I think a woman fetching a man's slipper is a disgusting sight: did I

¹ They are not you (捧場語): 指聲音相貌非你, 所要者在魂靈。
² time and again: 再三。
³ to care for: 愛惜, 關懷, 或介意。有“中心景慕, 愛慕”之意, 與 love 字義極近; 在不便言 love 時, 亦可以 care for 代之, 較為婉轉。
⁴ mean: 卑鄙, 不大方(意謂酸狀女子, 非君子所應為)。
⁵ to

郝先生 我不能打開你的靈魂。你留那些感情給我罷；你的聲音相貌可以隨你帶走。聲音相貌並不就是你是你。

麗莎 喝，你這鬼。你能揉亂女子的心腸，像有人能揉女子的手臂一樣容易。皮太太給我過警告。屢次她要走開；每次到了最後時刻還是你把她騙轉回來。而你卻一點不關懷她。你也一點不關懷我。

郝先生 我關懷人生，關懷人類；而你是人生人類中與我接觸長在我家中的一部分。你，或是無論誰，還能有更大的要求麼？

麗莎 誰不管我，我也不管誰。

郝先生 商人的道理，伊麗莎。像〔如專家的準確模仿她的谷芬花園的口音〕莫以紫老蘭〔賣紫蘿蘭〕，是不是？

麗莎 你別打趣我。打趣我的不是大方。

郝先生 我一生不會打趣人家。打趣人在相貌上和內心裏都是不雅的。我只是表示我鄙薄商人主義的義憤。我不會也不肯拿愛情做交易。你因為替我取拖鞋找眼鏡不能收買我的愛情，所以就叫我沒心肝。你真傻；我想女人替男子取拖鞋是令人作嘔的一種情狀；我曾替你取過你的拖鞋

become (v. t.): 宜於。 doesn't become the human face: 訕笑則面容不美。參看 becoming (adj.): 美的；得體的。如 a becoming dress (稱身得體之衣服)。⁶ a claim on: 有受愛之權利；有恩於。 to buy a claim on: 以服勞時役以換得其恩愛。參看 p. 246, l. 14: claims (his victim).

ever fetch your slippers? I think a good deal more of you for throwing them in my face. No use slaving for me and then saying you want to be cared for: who cares for a slave? If you come back, come back for the sake of good fellowship; for you'll get nothing else. You've had a thousand times as much out of me as I have out of you; and if you dare to¹ set up your little dog's tricks of fetching and carrying slippers against my creation of a Duchess Eliza, I'll slam the door in your silly face.²

Liza. What did you do it for if you didn't care for me?

Higgins [*heartily*] Why, because it was my job.

Liza. You never thought of the trouble³ it would make for me.

Higgins. Would the world ever have been made if its maker had been afraid of making trouble? Making life means making trouble. There's only one way of escaping trouble; and that's killing things, Cowards, you notice, are always shrieking to have troublesome people killed.

Liza. I'm no preacher: I don't notice things like that. I notice that you don't notice me.

Higgins [*jumping up and walking about intolerantly*] Eliza, you're an idiot. I waste the treasures of my Miltonic mind⁴ by spreading them before you. Once for all,⁵ understand that I go my way and work without caring twopence⁶ what happens to either of us. I am not intimidated, like your father and your

¹ dare to set up . . . : dare, need 後之 infinitive 可加 to 或不加。參看 p. 26, l. 7: dare speak. ² to slam the door in one's face: 當面把門砰然一關, 攔之於大門之外。 ³ the trouble: 指教伊麗莎改變口音之難

麼？你把拖鞋批在我的臉上，倒教我敬服你。你爲我做牛馬奴隸，然後說要人家愛護你，這是無用的：誰要愛護一個奴隸？你如要回來，爲着大家作好朋友而回來；因爲此外沒有別的東西（可以給你）。我給你的好處，比你給我的好處要多上一千倍；如果你敢對我所創造出來的堂堂伊麗莎公爵夫人耍弄你取拖鞋收拖鞋的狗把戲，我就要把你攆出門外去。

麗 莎 你如不喜歡我，爲什麼當初要這樣呢？

郝先生 〔痛快的〕嘿，因爲這是我的行內事。

麗 莎 你從來沒想到你要給我的麻煩。

郝先生 如果造化怕麻煩，還要造這宇宙麼？有人生就是有麻煩。只有一樣逃避麻煩的方法；就是殺害。你要注意，膽怯的人老是嚷着要把麻煩的人殺死。

麗 莎 我不是傳教師：我不注意這一類事。我只注意你不注意我。

郝先生 〔暴跳起來，狼狽的走來走去〕伊麗莎：你是個傻子。我自把我密爾頓式的胸中的寶庫打開，糟蹋在你的跟前。直截了當說一句：你要明白我走我的路，做我的工作，一點也不管咱們兩人中有誰遇見什麼事。我並非實逼處此，像你的父

煩。' Miltonic mind: 郝輩思問或作 Milton 式詩，故云。' once for all. 只過一次，一次算賬，不再說了。' to care twopence = to care little.

stepmother. So you can come back or go to the devil: which you please.

Liza. What am I to come back for?

Higgins [*bouncing up on his knees on the ottoman and leaning over it to her*] For the fun of it. That's why I took you on.

Liza [*with averted face*] And you may throw me out tomorrow if I don't do everything you want me to?

Higgins. Yes; and you may walk out tomorrow if I don't do everything you want me to.

Liza. And live with my stepmother?

Higgins. Yes, or sell flowers.

Liza. Oh! if I only could go back to my flower basket! I should be independent of both you and father and all the world! Why did you take my independence from me? Why did I give it up? I'm a slave now, for² all my fine clothes.

Higgins. Not a bit. I'll adopt you as my daughter and settle money on you if you like. Or would you rather marry Pickering?

Liza [*looking fiercely round at him*] I wouldn't marry you if you asked me; and you're nearer my age than what he is.³

Higgins [*gently*] Than he is: not "than what he is."

Liza [*losing her temper and rising*] I'll talk as I like. You're not my teacher now.

¹ Go to the devil! (或作 Go to the hell!) = Be off! ² for: 見 p. 214, 註 6. ³ than what he is: 文法錯誤, 應作 than he is (n. a.)

親同你的繼母那樣。你可以回來，或是滾開：隨你便。

麗莎 我回來幹麼？

郝先生 [跳起來跪在圓皮凳上，斜向着她] 來鬧着玩兒。我所以收留你就是爲的這個。

麗莎 [面避着他] 我如不樣樣遵命而行，你明天不是又可以把我攆走了？

郝先生 是的：我如不樣樣遵你的命，你明天再走開不遲。

麗莎 走開跟我繼母同居去？

郝先生 是的，或是賣花。

麗莎 唉！如果能夠回去賣花(多好)！那我就可以不靠你，不靠我父親，全世界不靠都可以！你何以剝奪了我的獨立？我爲什麼放棄了我的獨立？我現在是個奴隸，縱然有華美的衣服。

郝先生 一點不。我可以收你做乾女兒，指定一筆款項給你，如果你願意。或是你願意嫁給畢柯靈麼？

麗莎 [厲色的環顧着他] 即使你來跟我求婚，我也不嫁給你；你的年齡雖然比他是的年齡與我相近。

郝先生 [溫和的] 比他的年齡：不是“比他是的年齡”。

麗莎 [發脾氣，起立] 我高興怎麼說就怎麼說。現在你不是我的教師了。

Higgins [*reflectively*]. I dont suppose Pickering would, though. Hes as confirmed an old bachelor as I am.

Liza. Thats not what I want; and dont you think it. Ive always had chaps enough wanting me that way.¹ Freddy Hill writes to me twice and three times a day, sheets and sheets.

Higgins [*disagreeably surprised*]. Damn his impudence!² [*He recoils and finds himself sitting on his heels.*³]

Liza. He has a right to if he likes, poor lad. And he does love me.

Higgins [*getting off the ottoman*]. You have no right to encourage him.⁴

Liza. Every girl has a right to be loved.

Higgins. What! By fools like that?

Liza. Freddy's not a fool. And if hes weak and poor and wants me, may be⁵ he'd make me happier than my betters⁶ that bully me and dont want me.

Higgins. Can he make anything of you? Thats the point.

Liza. Perhaps I could make something of him. But I never thought of us making anything of one another; and you never think of anything else. I only want to be natural.

Higgins. In short, you want me to be as infatuated about you as Freddy? Is that it?

¹ wanting me that way: that way 指 as a wife. ² impudence: 驕妄; 無恥。 ³ sitting on heels: 郝董思本跪在圓皮凳上, 故一縮而變爲屈膝而坐。 ⁴ to encourage him: 男子必待女子先有好意之表示, 然後始敢

郝先生 [沉吟的] 可是我想畢柯靈也不要娶你呢。他跟我一樣決定做一世的單身漢。

麗莎 誰希罕要嫁給他；你念頭不要轉錯。要娶我的人多着呢。佛來弟一天寫兩三封信給我，一寫就是幾張紙。

郝先生 [怫然一怔] 這小子膽敢無禮！[他往後退縮，坐落在他的腳跟上。]

麗莎 他要寫就有寫的權利，可憐兒。而且他真的愛我。

郝先生 [由圓皮凳上下來] 你沒有權利懲他。

麗莎 個個女子有被愛的權利。

郝先生 什麼！受這種傻子的愛！

麗莎 佛來弟才不是傻子。如果他懦弱，貧窮，而要娶我，在我也許比嫁給那些比我高上而欺負我不要我的人，日子要過得快活些。

郝先生 他能玉成你做個什麼？這是要點。

麗莎 也許我能玉成他做個什麼。但是我從來沒想到誰玉成誰做個什麼；而你卻除此以外沒有別的念頭。我只要聽其自然。

郝先生 總而言之，你要我像佛來弟那樣迷戀於你？是這樣不是？

向前求愛，故云“鼓勵，慫恿”。⁵ maybe: 通常拼成一字 maybe (adv.)，用法與 perhaps 同。⁶ better (n.)=superior.

Liza. No I dont. Thats not the sort of feeling I want from you. And dont you be too sure of¹ yourself or of me. I could have been a bad girl if I'd liked. Ive seen more of some things than you, for all your learning. Girls like me can drag gentlemen down² to make love to³ them easy enough. And they wish each other dead the next minute.

Higgins. Of course they do. Then what in thunder⁴ are we quarrelling about?

Liza [*much troubled*]. I want a little kindness. I know I'm a common ignorant girl, and you a book-learned⁵ gentleman: but I'm not dirt under your feet. What I done—[*correcting herself*] what I did was not for the dresses and taxis: I did it because we were pleasant together and I come—came—to⁶ care for you; not to want you to make love to me, and not forgetting the difference between us, but more friendly like.⁷

Higgins. Well, of course. Thats just how I feel. And how Pickering feels. Eliza: youre a fool.

Liza. Thats not a proper answer to give me [*she sinks on the chair at the writing-table in tears*].

Higgins. It's all youll get until you stop being a common idiot. If youre going to be a lady, youll have to give up⁸ feeling neglected if the men you know dont spend half their time snivelling over you and the other half giving you black eyes. If you cant stand the coldness of my sort of life, and the strain of it, go back to the gutter. Work till you are

¹ be too sure of (成語): 以爲可操左券。 ² to drag down: 牽陷; “拖入下水”。 ³ to make love to: 向(女人)求愛調情。 ⁴ What in thunder...? = What the devil (hell)...? ⁵ book-learned: 讀如 ['buk,le:nid]. ⁶ come—came: 此係伊羅莎自行改正, 與本句首 what

麗莎 不，我不要如此。我所求於你的不是那類的感情。你也不要過於自信或過於信我。倘使我願意，何嘗幹不出醜事來？有些事情，我比你多點見識，雖然你的學問很了不得。像我這種女子要勾搭先生們來同她們繾綣纏綿，實在不難。而過不了一分鐘，兩個人就要互相咒罵起來了。

郝先生 自然如此。那麼咱們吵些什麼鬼？

麗莎 [頗煩慮的] 我要一點的殷勤。我知道我只是一个平常不學無術的女子，而你是知書識禮的先生；但是我並不就等於你腳下的灰土。我所已做的〔自己改正〕我所做的不是爲着衣服馬車；我所以如此，因爲我們大家在一起很有趣，我現在——從來——漸漸的懷慕你；不是要你來同我溫存繾綣講愛情，也不忘記你我中間的距離，只是比較大家友愛似的。

郝先生 Eh，自然。我正感覺如此。畢柯靈也是感覺如此。伊麗莎：你是個傻子。

麗莎 這句話回答得有點牛頭不對馬嘴。〔她歪在寫字檯前的椅上，流着淚。〕

郝先生 在你未脫離傻氣以前，只有這種答覆給你。你如要做個閨秀，你不能因爲你熟識的男子不肯一半時候向你啼哭，一半時候打的你眼睛發紫，就要感覺是受人家冷淡。你如受不了我這種生活的冷酷，與辛苦，請你回到街上去流落去。你要

I done—what I did 同。 came to=gradually began to; 此處最好用 have come to (past 用 had come to)。 'I like' 此種用法只見於俚語。(參看 p. 96, 註 7; p. 108, 註 8) 'to give up=to abandon [放棄]。

more a brute than a human being; and then cuddle and squabble and drink till you fall asleep. Oh, it's a fine life, the life of the gutter. It's real: it's warm: it's violent: you can feel it through the thickest skin: you can taste it and smell it without any training or any work. Not like Science and Literature and Classical Music and Philosophy and Art. You find me cold, unfeeling, selfish, don't you? Very well: be off with you¹ to the sort of people you like. Marry some sentimental hog or other² with lots of money, and a thick pair of lips to kiss you with and a thick pair of boots to kick you with. If you can't appreciate what you've got, you'd better get what you can appreciate.

Liza [*desperate*] Oh, you are a cruel tyrant. I can't talk to you: you turn everything against me: I'm always in the wrong. But you know very well all the time that you're nothing but a bully. You know I can't go back to the gutter, as you call it, and that I have no real friends in the world but you and the Colonel. You know well I couldn't bear to³ live with a low common man after you two; and it's wicked and cruel of you to insult me by pretending I could. You think I must go back to Wimpole Street because I have nowhere else to go but father's. But don't you be too sure that you have me under your feet to be trampled on and talked down.⁴ I'll marry Freddy, I will, as soon as he's able to support me.

Higgins [*sitting down beside her*] Rubbish!⁵ you shall marry an ambassador. You shall marry the Governor-General of India or the Lord-Lieutenant⁶ of Ireland, or somebody who wants a deputy-queen. I'm

¹ Be off with you = Go. ² some . . . or other: 隨便哪一個

³ cannot bear to: 不忍, 不堪. ⁴ to talk one down: 講話用大聲或固執

工作到三分像人七分像禽獸；然後去互相偎抱，喝酒喝得倒頭便睡。嘿，這種生活真夠味兒，這種流落街上的生活。又真：又熱切：又劇烈：你用最粗厚的皮膚也捫得着：你不必訓練不必用功也嘗得到，聞得見。這個不比科學，文學，名家音樂，哲學，藝術。你以為我冷酷，無情，自私，自利，是麼？好：你去找你喜歡的一類人。去嫁給哪一隻有錢而多情的豬羅，有一對厚嘴唇可以親親你的嘴，一雙厚皮鞋可以踢踢你。你如不能賞識你所已得的，頂好去找你所能賞識的。

麗莎〔窘急萬分〕喝，你真是個忍心的暴主。我不能同你講話：我無論什麼話，都要被你顛倒過來當作把柄：每回總是派我的不是。但是你老是很明白，你只是個欺負人的光棍。你知道我不能依你說法，回去流落在街上，而且知道除了你和上校以外，世上沒有一個真心的朋友。你很明白我與你們兩人同居以後，再不堪跟一位下流俗漢同居；而你冷言冷語地硬派我能這樣，那便是你存心不良，忍心害理。你以為我除了我父親那兒以外，就沒有登身之處，非回到溫波羅街去不可。但是你不要過於自信，以為我給你一脚踢倒，可以任你蹂躪糟蹋。我要嫁給佛來弟，真的，等他能供給我時，立刻就嫁給他。

郝先生〔坐在她的身旁〕廢話！你應該嫁給一位大使。你應該嫁給印度總督或是愛爾蘭都督，或是嫁給哪一位缺個代理王后的。我的傑作不預備浪費

一已的主張而令人默然順服。⁵ rubbish: 廢話, 無稽之談。通常作“廢物”解。⁶ lieutenant: 副 [lə'fɪtənənt, lɪf, lei].

not going to have my masterpiece¹ thrown away on Freddy.

Liza. You think I like you to say that. But I havnt forgot what you said a minute ago; and I wont be coaxed round as if I was a baby or a puppy. If I cant have kindness, I'll have independence.

Higgins. Independence? Thats middle class blasphemy.² We are all dependent on one another, every soul of us on earth.

Liza [*rising determinedly*] I'll let you see whether I'm dependent on you. If you can preach, I can teach. I'll go and be a teacher.

Higgins. Whatll you teach, in heaven's name?

Liza. What you taught me. I'll teach phonetics.

Higgins. Ha! ha! ha!

Liza. I'll offer myself as³ an assistant to Professor Nepean.

Higgins [*rising in a fury*] What! That impostor! that humbug!⁴ that toadying⁵ ignoramus!⁶ Teach him my methods! my discoveries! You take one step in his direction and I'll wring your neck.⁷ [*He lays hands on⁸ her.*] Do you hear?

Liza [*defiantly non-resistant*] Wring away. What do I care? I knew you'd strike⁹ me some day. [*He*

¹ masterpiece: 傑作; 名著。此指伊麗莎之被改造成爲國媛。² blasphemy: 褻瀆(神明), 謗語。此指“欺人詭語”。³ to offer oneself as: 毛遂自薦。⁴ humbug: 欺世盜名, 虛張聲勢之南谷先生, 騙子; 又不確或騙人之事物或局面皆可言 humbug (That's all humbug). ⁵ toady (n.) = sycophant; (v. t.) to play the toady to. ⁶ ignoramus [*igne're*

- 在佛來弟身上。
- 麗莎 你以為我喜歡聽你這種話。你一分鐘前說的話我還沒有忘記；我也不肯像小孩或是小狗的受人哄得回心轉意。我如不能得到殷勤，也要得到獨立。
- 郝先生 獨立？那是中等階級的欺人之談。我們都是相倚相賴的，天下人個個如此。
- 麗莎 (果決的起立) 且看我要不要倚靠你。你能講道，我也能教書。我去當教員去。
- 郝先生 阿彌陀佛，你去教什麼？
- 麗莎 就教你教給我的東西。教發音學。
- 郝先生 哈！哈！哈！
- 麗莎 我去向尼比恩教授自薦，去做他的助教。
- 郝先生 (震怒起立) 什麼！那個騙子！那個欺世盜名的騙子！那個脅肩諂笑不學無術的傢伙！你把我的方法拿去教給他！把我的發明教給他！你朝這路動一步，我就要擰你的鬚子。〔他抓住了她〕聽見沒有？
- 麗莎 (倔強的無抵抗) 你儘管擰罷。我怕什麼？我早知道你有一天會打我。〔他放她去，頓着腳恨

mos]=ignorant person. 複數加-es[-iz]. [you... (或命令句) and I'll... =if you..., I'll... 8 to lay hands on=to seize or attack. 9 strike: 西俗對女子動手為粗人之行為，非 gentlemen 所宜為，故伊麗莎作此語以嘲訛蓋思。

lets her go, stamping with rage at having forgotten himself,¹ and recoils so hastily that he stumbles back into his seat on the ottoman.] Aha! Now I know how to deal with you. What a fool I was not to think of it before! You cant take away the knowledge you gave me. You said I had a finer ear than you. And I can be civil and kind to people, which is more than you can, Aha! Thats done you,² Henry Higgins, it has. Now I dont care that³ [snapping her fingers] for your bullying and your big talk. I'll advertize it in the papers that your duchess is only a flower girl that you taught, and that she'll teach anybody to be a duchess just the same in six months for a thousand guineas.⁴ Oh, when I think of myself crawling under your feet and being trampled on and called names,⁵ when all the time I had only to lift up my finger to be as good as you, I could just kick myself.⁶

Higgins [wondering at her] You damned impudent slut,⁷ you! But it's better than snivelling; better than fetching slippers and finding spectacles, isnt it? [Rising] By George, Eliza, I said I'd make a woman of you,⁸ and I have. I like you like this.⁹

Liza. Yes: you turn round and make up to me¹⁰ now that I'm not afraid of you, and can do without you.

Higgins. Of course I do, you little fool. Five minutes ago you were like a millstone¹¹ round my neck. Now you're a tower of strength:¹² a consort

¹ having forgotten himself: 郝蕙思既放手,自覺一時失禮。 ² That has done you: 了結了你。 ³ that: 此指“彈指”(snapping her fingers; 指極細微之事); 通常 doesn't care the snap of her fingers what happens = doesn't care a bit what happens. ⁴ guinea: 值廿一先令, 即一鎊又一先令。 ⁵ to call names (成語): 惡罵; 奚落(如罵人爲“曲屍”, “畜生”, “惡漢”, “醜婦”, 等)。 ⁶ I could just kick myself: 指捉臉毆

他自己不應失禮，急忙退後，歪倒在圓皮凳的位置上。A-ha! 我現在知道如何對付你了。我從前真笨，沒有想到這層！你給我的知識收不回去了。你說我的耳朵比你靈。我待人又能夠殷勤有禮，這是你所辦不到的。A-ha! 這個法子了結你了。郝亨利，完了你了。現在我這麼一點〔彈指作辟拍聲〕都不怕你的威迫嚇詐。我要在報上登一段廣告，說你的公爵夫人只是一個你教出來的賣花女，並且說她要同樣的在六個月以內教任何人成爲公爵夫人，收費一千“根尼”。喝，我向來卑身下體任你蹂躪糟蹋，其實無論何時只要一舉手之勞，就能與你平等頡頏，想起來真是不勝浩嘆。

郝先生〔看她如此，出其意料〕你這該死無恥的懶丫頭，你！但是比啼哭高明；比拿拖鞋找眼鏡高明，是不是？〔起立〕了不得，我說我要教你變成個女丈夫，現在當真做成了。我喜歡你這樣兒。

麗莎 現在我不怕你，能夠不依賴你，你又回轉過來要同我說好話了。

先生 自然如此，你這小傻子。五分鐘以前你像一塊扣在我頸項上的磨石。現在你是一根棟梁柱

痛，自怨自艾。8 ¹slut=slovenly woman [懶丫頭]。9 to make a woman of you: 此 woman 指獨立剛強，能刻苦耐勞，有氣節志向之女子。參看 to make a man (out) of you (指男子而言)。10 I like you like (this): 注意第一 like 是 vb., 第二 like 是 adj. (後加 obj.)。10 to make up to (me): 言和，重修舊好，賠罪。參看 p. 223, 註 4。11 millstone: 磨石，累用之物；(引申義)重負。12 tower of strength: 原義“力之塔”。

PYGMALION

batt'eship.¹ You and I and Pickering will be three old bachelors² together instead of only two men and a silly girl.

Mrs. Higgins returns, dressed for the wedding. Eliza instantly becomes cool and elegant.

Mrs. Higgins. The carriage is waiting, Eliza. Are you ready?

Liza. Quite. Is the Professor coming?

Mrs. Higgins. Certainly not. He can't behave himself in church. He makes remarks out loud all the time on the clergyman's pronunciation.

Liza. Then I shall not see you again,³ Professor. Good-bye. [*She goes to the door.*]

Mrs. Higgins [*coming to Higgins*]. Good-bye, dear.

Higgins. Good-bye, mother. [*He is about to kiss her, when⁴ he recollects something.*] Oh, by the way, Eliza, order a ham and a Stilton cheese, will you? And buy me a pair of reindeer⁵ gloves, number eights, and a tie to match that new suit of mine, at Eale & Binmon's. You can choose the color. [*His cheerful, careless, vigorous voice shows that he is incorrigible.*]

Liza [*disdainfully*]. Buy them yourself. [*She sweeps out.*]⁶

Mrs. Higgins. I'm afraid you've spoiled⁷ that girl, Henry. But never mind, dear: I'll buy you the tie and gloves.

¹ consort batt'eship: 商船艦隊常需一戰艦在後方押隊保護 此戰艦謂之 consort batt'eship. ² bachelor: 本來只指男人, 此處 Higgins 故作的皮語將 Eliza 亦一併計入, 謂之 three old bachelors. ³ shall not see you again: 指不能再在教堂重見. ⁴ when: 此處指 Eliza 在 Higgins 欲吻她時.

石：是護航的兵艦了。你同我同畢柯靈要結成一夥三個單身漢，而不僅是兩個男人同一個癡女。

郝太太回來，穿着參觀婚禮的衣服。伊麗莎即刻變為閒雅文靜。

郝太太 馬車在等着，伊麗莎。你們便了麼？

麗莎 都便了。教授回來不同來？

郝太太 切切不可。他在教堂裏不會守規矩的。他時時刻刻要高聲批評牧師的口音。

麗莎 那末不能再見了，教授。再會。〔她走向門口。〕

郝太太 〔走來找郝堇思〕再會，寶貝。

郝先生 再會，母親。〔他將要親吻她時，想起了一件事。〕Eh, 伊麗莎，順便教他們送隻火腿及斯底羅敦乳酪，好不好？還替我買一雙皮手套，八號的，同一條領帶，來配我那件新衣（的顏色），到以羅·賓門公司去買。顏色你會揀的。〔他的快樂，放恣，健強的聲音表明他是難望悔改的。〕

麗莎 〔鄙夷的〕你自己去買好了。〔她飄然走出。〕

郝太太 恐怕你已把那女孩子縱壞了，亨利。但是不礙事的，寶貝：領帶同手套我替你買罷。

when 雖導引主句，而整句之意義卻正如中文譯句。參看 I was reading upstairs when I heard the siren [警報]。⁵ reindeer: 馴鹿。⁶ to sweep out: 飄然走出，如言“揚袂而去”。⁷ spoiled: 慣壞，姑縱過甚。參看 Spoil the rod and spoil the child, 又 a spoiled child。

郝先生〔欣然的〕嘿，不必費心。她會好好的給我買來。再會。

他們接吻。郝太太跑出去。剩了郝董思一人，他把口袋中的銀錢弄得叮叮噹噹的響；嗚噓而笑；現出軒軒自得的神氣。

[完]